

EXERCISE 1**Page 5**

1. The income disparity between the rich and the poor has rapidly widened.
2. The Americans who invaded Iraq were so ruthless that they even raped little Iraqi boys.
3. American-style fast foods harbor organisms that could harm us.
4. Life on earth and man's activities depend upon the continuous circulation of the earth's water.
5. A significant proportion of the world production of cocoa today is grown and harvested on plantations by African slaves.
6. The first bananas to reach the United States came to New York City from Cuba in 1804.
7. Many accidental deaths and disabilities can be avoided with proper safety procedures.
8. Two out of every five families in New York owned a slave in 1703.
9. Drugs used to treat patients with the disorder called depression are known to be antidepressants.
10. Food production in many developing countries has barely kept up with population increases.

EXERCISE 2**Page 5**

1. The Federal Bureau of Indian Affairs participated in the ethnic cleansing of the Western Indian tribes.
2. The BIA accepts the moral responsibility of putting things right.
3. The deliberate spread of disease and the cowardly killing of women and children were what the white American did to American Indians.
4. The U.S. Army decimated the mighty bison herds so that the Indians would die of hunger.
5. Poison alcohol was given to the Indians to destroy their minds and bodies.
6. Indian languages and religious practices were banned.
7. Poverty, ignorance and disease have been the product of the BIA.
8. Canada's government has formally apologized for abuses in government-run boarding schools for Indians.
9. The U.S. government seized the Indian children and taught them to be ashamed of who they were.
10. Kevin Gover recited a litany of wrongs which the BIA inflicted on Indians since its creation as the Indian Office of the War Department.
11. Now 90 percent of the Federal Bureau of Indian Affairs' 10,000 employees are Indian.
12. The Federal Bureau of Indian Affairs has changed into an advocate for tribal governments.
13. Kevin Gover said he was apologizing on behalf of the Federal Bureau of Indian Affairs.
14. Lloyd Tortalita, the governor of New Mexico's Acoma Pueblo tribe, welcomed the apology.
15. Both Canada's government and the White House still refuse to apologize from the Indians for their government-imposed sufferings.
16. The high rates of alcoholism, suicide and violence in Indian communities today are the result of the BIA's work.

EXERCISE 3**Page 9**

2. Two of the major religions of the world are Christianity and Islam.
3. The USA has built up the biggest military machine in history.
4. The Chinese became the first manufacturers of paper.
5. Most people do not recognize the sound of their own voices.
6. A nation that enslaves another forges its own chains.
7. Fire department paramedics have saved many heart-attack victims.
8. The US deliberately destroyed Iraq's water supply during the Gulf War.
9. We often give our enemies the means for our own destruction.
10. A little neglect may breed great mischief.
11. That his computer had bugs caused him nightmares.
12. A person angry with the world makes a poor neighbour.
13. That the CIA is a terrorist organization is clear from its record of terrorist activities.

14. The rich have owned the government of the USA since the days of Andrew Jackson.
 15. Ultimately the only way to stabilize the population is to improve living standards.

EXERCISE 4**Page 9**

1. led>subject: the ever-increasing demand for cheap paper; object: men
2. search for> subject: they; object: another raw material
3. got> subject: a man named Keller; object: an idea
4. found> subject: Keller; object: that he could duplicate the work of the bees and make paper from wood fiber
5. cut down > subject: trees (Öznenin işi yapan olmadığını dikkat ediniz.)
6. provided> subject: this; object: badly-needed wood pulp for the industry
7. require> subject: we; object: more paper
8. have shown> subject: recent experiments; object: that cornstalks and peanut hulls can be used satisfactorily in making paper.

EXERCISE 5**Page 14**

3. Our birds built a small nest in the attic.
 a. The birds built nest. b. The birds are ours. c. The nest is small. d. The nest is in the attic.
4. A white goat ate our red roses.
 a. A goat ate the roses. b. The goat was white. c. The roses were red. d. The roses were ours.
5. Summer television shows are for idiots.
 a. Shows are for idiots. b. Shows are on television. c. Shows are in summer.
6. The experienced detective calmed the terrified hostages.
 a. The detective calmed the hostages. b. The hostages were terrified.
 c. The detective were experienced.
7. The travellers on the boat saw many strange things.
 a. The travellers saw things. c. (There were) many things./
 b. The travellers were on the boat. d. The things were strange.
8. The rain which fell in the night revived our dying flowers.
 a. The rain revived the flowers. c. The flowers were dying.
 b. The rain fell in the night. d. The flowers were ours.
9. The cage the talented young man built had a well-designed door.
 a. The cage had a door. b. The man built the cage c. The man was young.
 d. The man was talented. e. The door was well-designed.
10. The cowboy who has fallen off the white horse is limping.
 a. The cowboy is limping. b. The horse was white. c. The cowboy has fallen off the horse.
11. Life in a university dorm is usually hectic.
 a. Life is usually hectic. b. Life is in a dorm. c. The dorm belongs to a university.
12. Driving in a large city requires nerves of steel.
 a. Driving requires nerves c. The city is large.
 b. Driving is in a city. d. The nerves are made of steel.
13. Television commercials encourage young people to spend more and more.
 a. Commercials encourage people. c. The people are young.
 b. Commercials are on television. d. People spend more and more.
14. A daily newspaper can be a good source of information.
 a. A newspaper can be a source. c. The source is good.
 b. The newspaper is a daily. d. The source is of information.
15. The assassination of John Kennedy had a profound impact on American society and culture.
 a. The assassination had an impact. d. The impact was on the society.
 b. John Kennedy was assassinated. e. The impact was on the culture.
 c. The impact was profound. f. The society is the American society.
 g. The culture is the American culture.

EXERCISE 6**Page 23**

2. Scientists claim that smoking causes cancer.
3. Psychologists believe that anxiety is a normal emotion.
4. All philosophers agree that the worst crime is murdering a human being.
5. I was told that buying a house requires careful planning.
6. Health experts claim that liver and wheat gerin are a prime source of protein and B vitamins.
7. History proves conclusively that the USA places no value whatsoever on human life.
8. It has now become obvious that the USA government is a plutocracy—the rule of the rich.

9. The scholars complain that the wealthy nations of the world are doing nothing about the problem of food scarcity in Somalia.
 10. Most energy experts believe that known reserves of petroleum are only sufficient until the end of the century.

EXERCISE 7**Page 35**

4. Junk is anything that has outlived its usefulness.
5. The new government has promised workers higher wages.
6. Great people consider flattery of all kinds worthless.
7. Writing a good book takes a long time.
8. Modern scientists still accept certain theories developed in ancient times.
9. Everybody in our village avoids passing the cemetery at night.
10. Atlantis was a legendary island whose exact location is unknown.
11. To leave lethal weapons where children may find them is unwise.
12. Clothing that is made of synthetic fibers is easy to wash and dry.
13. Using drugs and smoking are injurious to one's health.
14. Scurvy is the classic disease related to deficiency in Vitamin C.
15. One of the most conspicuous features of American life has been the growth of popular health cults.
16. We know that living organisms are composed of lifeless molecules.
17. Some psychiatrists believe that stuttering is a symptom of a psychic disorder.
18. The effects of acid rain can be devastating to many forms of life, including human life.
19. Alcoholism is another leading cause of amnesia.
20. The potato is probably one of the most important vegetable crops in the United States today.

EXERCISE 8**PAGE 48**

1. Anything is possible, but nothing is easy.
2. Justice without force is powerless; force without justice is tyrannical.
3. Everything I want is either illegal, immoral, or fattening.
4. He that is good for making excuses is seldom good for anything else.
5. The ink of the scholar is more sacred than the blood of the martyr.
6. Patience is bitter, but its fruit is sweet.
7. Any system which depends on human reliability is unreliable.
8. To look into the future with eyes of fear is never safe.
9. These mushrooms can be poisonous.
10. That Christopher Columbus was a greedy thief is obvious.
11. The claim that television enlightens people is ridiculous.
12. Preparing for a debate can be both difficult and enjoyable.

EXERCISE 9**Page 48**

- | | | |
|---------------------------------------|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. The Turkish flag is beautiful. | 5. Computers are perfect. | 9. Basketball players are tall. |
| 2. The Turkish flag is red and white. | 6. Television is harmful. | 10. Ankara is beautiful. |
| 3. Dogs are clever. | 7. Some mushrooms are poisonous. | |
| 4. Pollution is harmful. | 8. His handwriting is perfect. | |

EXERCISE 10**Page 49**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. Kocasma kızgın. | 9. Türkçe öremmeye hevesli |
| 2. Çalışman beni düğ kırıklığına uğratı. | 10. George Orwell ngiliz mparatorlu undan tiksiniyordu. |
| 3. Yüksekten korkar. | 11. Birisinin kendisini gözetledi ini farketti. |
| 4. Sigara içmenin sonuçlarının farkındayız. | 12. Yabancılardan her zaman korkar. |
| 5. Seçim sonuçları bizi şartlıtu. | 13. Hayat sürprizlerle dolu. |
| 6. Arkadaşlığımızdan memnun. | 14. Eski püskü elbiselerinden utanıyordu. |
| 7. Bizimle gelebilime /gelebilecek olmama sevindim. | 15. Bu ilaç bahçe bitkileri için çok yararlı. |
| 8. Bugün yağmur yağacağına eminim. | |

EXERCISE 11**PAGE 50**

1. Music is the universal language of mankind.
2. The chief danger in life is that you may take too many precautions.
3. A man is literally what he thinks.
4. Happiness is good health and a bad memory.
5. The first step to knowledge is to know that we are ignorant.
6. All diplomacy is a continuation of war by other means.
7. Education is a progressive discovery of our ignorance.
8. An empty stomach is not a good political advisor.
9. Ads are the cave art of the twentieth century.
10. The car he finally chose was a cheap one.
11. The only cure for grief is action.
12. The reward of a thing well done is to have done it.
13. Fatigue is the best pillow.
14. Diligence is the mother of good luck.
15. A nation without heroes is a nation without future.
16. A man who makes no mistakes is a man who does nothing.

EXERCISE 12**Page 52**

1. The stolen diamond ring was under her pillow.
2. Somewhere in the attic was a long-forgotten pistol.
3. Above the trees is a spectacular mountain.
4. The American Indians are in the poorest sections of the United States.
5. MacDonald's is now all over the world.
6. The next meeting of the managers will be in two weeks' time.
7. Ecological side-effects are now everywhere.
8. Adventure-seekers of all nationalities will be at the foot of this mountain soon.
9. British imperialism has been in Asia for more than three centuries.
10. Nothing but two half-eaten apples were on the table.

EXERCISE 13**Page 52**

Down the middle of the valley runs a clear, fast stream in which one may fish. In the low land along the stream are the farmlands; beyond the stream are the pastures. Behind the tops of the hills are the big mountains. At the very top is the pure, brown rock of El Erminato Mountain, which shows snow until the mid of summer. Flowers cover the pasture lands in season.

A clear, fast stream in which one may fish runs down the middle of the valley. The farmlands are in the low land along the stream. The pastures are beyond the stream. The big mountains are behind the tops of the hills. The pure, brown rock of El Erminato Mountain, which shows snow until the mid of summer is at the very top. Flowers cover the pasture lands in season.

EXERCISE 14**Page 52**

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. 3 | 4. 2 | 7. 3 | 10. 2 | 13. 2 | 16. 3 | 19. 2 | 22. 3 | 25. 2 | 28. 2 |
| 2. 2 | 5. 1 | 8. 2 | 11. 2 | 14. 3 | 17. 3 | 20. 2 | 23. 2 | 26. 2 | 29. 2 |
| 3. 2 | 6. 2 | 9. 2 | 12. 1 | 15. 1 | 18. 2 | 21. 2 | 24. 2 | 27. 1 | 30. 1 |

EXERCISE 15**Page 56**

1. There might be life on the moon.
2. There is no such thing as a primitive language.
3. There can be no such thing as an honest politician.
4. There are thousands of kinds of lichens.
5. There are multiple causes for soaring medical costs.
6. There was a bounteous supply of food in the cellar.
A bounteous supply of food was in the cellar.
7. There are approximately 800,000 American Indians today on reservations.
8. There is a remedy for all things but death.
9. There is no evidence that the tongue is connected to the brain.
10. In recent years, there has been an increasing awareness of environmental pollution.
11. There is a great deal of variation among the breed of horses.
12. There is no easy panacea that will solve our complicated international situation.
13. There was a strange object in the box.
The strange object was in the box.

14. There lies opportunity in the middle of every difficulty.
Opportunity lies in the middle of every difficulty
15. There stands a surprised mother-in-law behind every successful man.
A surprised mother-in-law is behind every successful man.

EXERCISE 16**Page 59**

1. Either I have grown, or all my trousers have shrunk. (Sentence Pattern 5, or Sentence Pattern 5.)
2. Many ships have sunk in the Bermuda triangle.
3. Many lakes froze in Finland last year.
4. In 1954 an American athlete, Roger Bannister, ran a mile in less than four minutes.
5. Our telephone, has rung at least a hundred times today.
6. Christmas comes but once a year.
7. Gelatin comes from the skins and bones of animals.
8. Modern cars come in a wide variety of colors. (Günümüzün arabaları çok değişik renklerde üretilir.)
9. Life on this planet must have begun millions of years ago.
10. Happiness never comes to some people.
11. Tolerance comes with age. – Goethe
12. Nothing good ever comes of violence. – Martin Luther King, Jr.
13. She comes from a rich family.
14. Some diseases run in families. (Bazı hastalıklar kalıtsalıdır.)
15. His desires run ahead of his thinking. (Arzuları aklının önünde gidiyor.)
16. Still waters run deep.
17. Electric trains can go faster.
18. Economic and political stability of a country go together.
19. Go to bed with lamp and rise with the lark.
20. Success doesn't come to you; you go to it.

EXERCISE 17**Page 62**

1. American imperialism thoroughly corrupted the national government and the media.
2. The frog does not drink up the pond in which he lives.
3. Psycholinguistics investigates how language is acquired.
4. Every country has the government it deserves.
5. People who live in glass houses should not throw stones.
6. He who sups with the devil needs a long spoon.
7. History has seen wars which used up less ammunition than a cease-fire does today.
8. A small leak will sink a great ship.
9. He that falls in love with himself will have no rivals.
10. One half of the world does not know how the other half lives.
11. Rising oil prices are affecting the entire world.
12. He himself could not answer the question he asked.
13. Just the thought of standing in that line tires me.
14. That he has lost his job does not worry him a bit.
15. Raising children requires great patience and undivided attention.

EXERCISE 18**Page 62**

1. 5	3. 5	5. 6	7. 5	9. 6	11. 6	13. 5	15. 5
2. 5	4. 5	6. 5	8. 5	10. 5	12. 6	14. 5	16. 5

EXERCISE 19**Page 64**

1. 6	4. 5	7. 6	10. 7	13. 5	16. 6	19. 6	22. 5
2. 7	5. 6	8. 5	11. 6	14. 6	17. 6	20. 7	23. 7
3. 5	6. 7	9. 7	12. 7	15. 6	18. 6	21. 5	24. 5

EXERCISE 20**Page 67**

1. 6	4. 8	7. 8	10. 8	13. 8	16. 8	19. 8	22. 8	24. 8
2. 8	5. 5	8. 8	11. 8	14. 7	17. 8	20. 8	23. 6	25. 8
3. 7	6. 5	9. 5	12. 6	15. 8	18. 9	21. 8		

EXERCISE 21**Page 72**

1. accused = murderer
2. spy = the representative of the European Union
3. their baby=George
4. John=the best man
5. Orhan Pamuk's *Yeni Hayat* =a tragic failure
6. him= a good boxer

7. high blood pressure =hypertension
8. Bill Gates =a genius; him =the greatest crook of the twentieth century
9. Hemingway =a great writer.
10. hail= the "white plague".
11. Europe= a nuclear-free zone.
12. his job =a great burden.

EXERCISE 22**Page 72**

1. 9	3. 8	5. 9	7. 9	9. 9
2. 8	4. 8	6. 9	8. 9	10. 9

EXERCISE 23**Page 74**

1. 8	4. 8	7. 9	10. 10	13. 10	16. 10	19. 10	22. 10	24. 10
2. 10	5. 10	8. 10	11. 10	14. 8	17. 9	20. 10	23. 9	25. 10
3. 10	6. 10	9. 10	12. 8	15. 10	18. 10	21. 10		

EXERCISE 24**Page 75**

1. 5	2. 8	3. 9	4. 6	5. 6	6. 1	7. 4	8. 2	9. 6	10. 3
------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	------	-------

EXERCISE 25**Page 79**

	NP	VERB	NP	BARE INFINITIVE
1.	You	cannot make	water	flow uphill.
2.	Blowing out the other fellow's candle	won't make	yours	shine any brighter.
3.	One drop of ink	may make	a million people	think.
4.	We	saw	the Israeli tanks	crash many people to death.
5.	We	have never known	George	do such foolish things before.
6.	The pungent aroma of the smoke	made	everybody	cough.
7.	Vigorous exercise	will make	the blood	circulate faster through your body.
8.	We	watched	the skaters	glide smoothly across the ice.
9.	Extreme shyness	may make	a person	seem distant and aloof.
10.	The company	is having	its workers	undergo — every six months.
11.	She	watched	the seagulls	Fly over the gigantic waves.
12.	Brushing your teeth	will help	(you)	prevent dental cavities.

Exercise 26**Page 82**

	NP	VERB	NP	TO-INFINITIVE
1.	They	forced	the prisoner	to make a full confession.
2.	Many people	have expected	Esperanto	to become — language.
3.	Good food and exercise	will help	you	to be robust.
4.	The coach	taught	the team	to be humble in victory.
5.	The economic crisis	compelled	many businessmen	to close their factories.
6.	The surgeon's adroit hands	enabled	him	to perform the operation successfully.
7.	He	would hate	his daughter	to marry a foreigner.
8.	Successful joint replacement	has allowed	many people	to return to more normal lives.
9.	Television	allows	too many people	to laugh at the same silly jokes.
10.	Many nations	have allowed	television	to transform youth into idiots.

11.	Our ability to arrange — orders	allows us	to produce — sentences.
12.	— understand this	to have been a mistake.	

EXERCISE 27**Page 85**

1. The detective noticed the thief hiding the money in a box.
2. I heard somebody shouting angrily.
3. Nobody saw the secret agent taking several photographs.
4. I found our dog trying to hide a bone.
5. Her mother left the child reading in the library.
6. I can't imagine Goethe or Beethoven's being good at billiards or golf.
7. The police caught the mayor's son driving the stolen car.
8. The thief saw the old man hiding/hide a pot of gold underneath a huge stone.
9. The Iraqi child saw two American soldiers burning his father's beard and then driving nails through his head.

EXERCISE 28**Page 86**

1.	14	4.	12	7.	11	10.	13	13.	11	16.	12	19.	11	22.	12	25.	14
2.	14	5.	13	8.	12	11.	14	14.	14	17.	12	20.	13	23.	12		
3.	13	6.	14	9.	11	12.	11	15.	11	18.	13	21.	12	24.	12		

EXERCISE 29**Page 91**

1.	15	3.	6	5.	11	7.	7	9.	5	11.	15	13.	15				
2.	15	4.	15	6.	15	8.	15	10.	15	12.	5	14.	5				

EXERCISE 30**Page 94**

1.	—	5.	LV	9.	—	13.	LV	17.	LV								
2.	LV	6.	—	10.	LV	14.	—	18.	—								
3.	—	7.	—	11.	LV	15.	LV	19.	LV								
4.	LV	8.	—	12.	LV	16.	—	20.	—								

EXERCISE 31**Page 94**

1.	16	6.	2	11.	16	16.	15	21.	15	26.	6	31.	9	36.	9		
2.	6	7.	15	12.	1	17.	16	22.	6	27.	6	32.	6	37.	10		
3.	2	8.	2	13.	5	18.	10	23.	6	28.	5	33.	10	38.	7		
4.	16	9.	2	14.	5	19.	6	24.	5	29.	5	34.	10	39.	9		
5.	16	10.	2	15.	16	20.	15	25.	16	30.	5	35.	10	40.	10		

EXERCISE 32**Page 95**

1.	9	6.	3	11.	6	16.	2	21.	14	26.	2	31.	13				
2.	9	7.	1	12.	5	17.	11	22.	1	27.	6	32.	16				
3.	7	8.	6	13.	6	18.	10	23.	15	28.	16	33.	10				
4.	2	9.	2	14.	7	19.	13	24.	15	29.	3	34.	8				
5.	9	10.	3	15.	2	20.	4	25.	5	30.	12	35.	6				

EXERCISE 33**Page 97**

1.	2	7.	2	13.	2	19.	2	25.	2	31.	8	37.	2				
2.	13	8.	8	14.	10	20.	7	26.	9	32.	6	38.	8				
3.	7	9.	13	15.	1	21.	11	27.	16	33.	6	39.	12				
4.	9	10.	2	16.	4	22.	12	28.	2	34.	6	40.	12				
5.	8	11.	5	17.	5	23.	10	29.	10	35.	6	41.	10				
6.	1	12.	8	18.	3	24.	15	30.	8	36.	6	42.	9,	9			

EXERCISE 34**Page 106**

2. It is common for people in developing countries to depend on only one or two plants for their food.
3. It is wrong for a couple to marry at a very young age.

4. It is dangerous for children to drink Coca Cola every day.
5. It is not always a good idea to keep quiet.
6. It is obvious why he doesn't like his job.
7. It might be asked of you why you did this.
8. It does not matter what he is doing to earn his living.
9. It has been repeatedly stated that inflation can cause immeasurable harm.
10. It is a natural thing for people to seek security.
11. It is not known whether he has anything to say.
12. It has been demonstrated that eating too much is the cause of many diseases.
13. It surprised everybody that the meeting started on time.
14. It will offend anybody to be told that he is not wanted.
15. It may be dangerous to lose a few pounds too quickly on a "crash" diet.
16. It is common to speak of our present day as the Information Age.
17. It requires a considerable amount of unpacking to get a chocolate out of box.
18. It is obvious that President Bush has been lying about Iraq for a long time.
19. It is not possible to believe that there is life of any sort on the Moon.
20. It is important that children learn to choose their TV programs instead of just watching whatever happens to be on.

EXERCISE 35**Page 106**

2. To spend the whole weekend watching TV is just like Ali.
3. That we should export more and import less is of great importance.
4. That he kept the business moving is to the credit of the new president.
5. That smoking kills millions of people is known all over the world.
6. That you have left the work unfinished is not in line with your promise.
7. To hear that her husband was arrested shocked her.
8. To have a picnic in Yedigölör would be nice.
9. That the history of mankind has been a perpetual series of wars is sad to reflect.
10. Whether his last book will be filmed is not known.
11. To move about very gently when sailing in light winds pays.
12. For a teacher to have a genuine capacity for sympathy is not merely desirable but essential.
13. To observe the development of a business is fascinating.
14. For the mouth to water when animals (including man) eat is normal.
15. That nobody should be excluded from the wealth of the nation, either by the laws of nature or by those of society is generally accepted.
16. To reduce robot prices by 90 percent by using standard components is possible.
17. To abuse alcohol for a short or contained period of time without developing alcoholism is possible.
18. That a vast expansion of educational opportunity is required is clear.
19. That Ronald Reagan and Mikhail Gorbachev could get together in an atmosphere of mutual respect and cordiality is astonishing.
20. That more research is needed into the recovery and re-use various materials is evident.

EXERCISE 36**Page 112**

3. A cyclist mustn't weave in and out of traffic.
4. A cyclist mustn't ride 'no hands'.
5. A cyclist mustn't wear loose flapping clothes.
6. A cyclist mustn't hang onto other cyclists or vehicles.
7. A cyclist should use cycle paths where provided.
8. A cyclist should tell someone where he/she is going.
9. A cyclist should maintain his/her bike regularly.

EXERCISE 37**Page 113**

1. cook, save, use, follow
2. melt, brown, add, simmer, stir, blend, add, continue
3. add, stir
4. cover, allow
5. ladle, serve

EXERCISE 38**Page 114**

1. What a fast computer this is!
2. What a nice colour this dog has got!
3. What a great help to our business it will be!
4. How fast it works!
5. What a lot of things there are we can do without!
6. How modern and efficient computers will make the office!
7. How greedy the USA government is!
8. How dangerous a diet consisting of hamburgers and french fries is!

EXERCISE 39**Page 115**

3. What superb writer Agatha Christie is! How superbly she writes!
4. What a large income the family has! How large the family income is! How large the income the family has is!
5. What a reckless driver he is! How recklessly he is driving!
6. What a terrible thing you have said! How terrible the thing you have said is!
7. What terrible lies she tells! How terrible the lies she tells are!
8. What a great novel! How great the novel is! How great the novel Cervantes wrote is!
9. What a great success Atatürk accomplished! How great the success Atatürk accomplished is! How great the success was!
10. What a cunning people they /the British are! How cunning the British people are!

EXERCISE 40**Page 121**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|--------------|
| 1. Compound | 5. Compound | 9. Simple | 13. Simple | 17. Simple |
| 2. Complex | 6. Simple | 10. Simple | 14. Simple | 18. Simple |
| 3. Simple | 7. Complex | 11. Simple | 15. Simple | 19. Compound |
| 4. Simple | 8. Compound | 12. Simple | 16. Simple | 20. Compound |

EXERCISE 41**Page 125**

- | | | | | | | |
|--------|-------------|---------|---------|------------|----------|----------|
| 1. are | 4. contains | 7. is | 10. is | 13. was | 16. was | 19. have |
| 2. are | 5. is | 8. were | 11. has | 14. were | 17. look | 20. were |
| 3. is | 6. were | 9. have | 12. are | 15. remain | 18. have | |

EXERCISE 42**Page 125**

- | | | | | | | |
|------------|----------|-------------|-----------|---------|----------|---------|
| 1. doesn't | 4. befit | 7. occupies | 10. were | 13. is | 16. are | 19. are |
| 2. is | 5. are | 8. have | 11. are | 14. are | 17. were | 20. is |
| 3. are | 6. makes | 9. was | 12. seems | 15. are | 18. show | |

EXERCISE 43**Page 128**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|---------|-----------|-----------|---------|---------|
| 1. was | 4. have | 7. have | 10. has | 13. has | 16. was | 19. was |
| 2. have | 5. is | 8. is | 11. was | 14. is | 17. has | 20. is |
| 3. was | 6. has | 9. has | 12. feign | 15. seems | 18. has | |

EXERCISE 44**Page 128**

- | | | | | | | | |
|-----------|----------|--------|---------|--------------|------------------|--------|-----------|
| 1. are | 4. claim | 7. has | 10. is | 13. was | 16. wants /likes | 19. is | 21. blame |
| 2. has | 5. knows | 8. is | 11. is | 14. finds | 17. doubt | 20. is | 22. is |
| 3. stands | 6. is | 9. was | 12. has | 15. supplies | 18. are | | |

EXERCISE 45**Page 131**

- | | | | | | |
|-------------|-----------|--------------|---------------|------------|---------------|
| 1. attracts | 5. has | 9. is | 13. is | 17. is | 20. practises |
| 2. marches | 6. is | 10. is | 14. has | 18. has | 21. is |
| 3. is | 7. stands | 11. break/go | 15. wants | 19. is/has | 22. are |
| 4. was | 8. has | 12. cause | 16. considers | | |

EXERCISE 46**Page 132**

- | | | | | | |
|------------|--------|---------|------------|-----------|------------|
| 1. was | 5. are | 9. is | 13. wishes | 17. break | 20. are |
| 2. is/is | 6. are | 10. has | 14. are | 18. has | 21. live |
| 3. expects | 7. is | 11. has | 15. laughs | 19. is | 22. is, is |
| 4. has | 8. are | 12. are | 16. fails | | |

EXERCISE 47**Page 133**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|--------|----------|----------------|----------|----------|
| 1. is | 4. lies | 7. is | 10. is | 13. belongs | 16. are | 19. were |
| 2. is | 5. is | 8. are | 11. is | 14. disappears | 17. were | 20. was |
| 3. show | 6. were | 9. go | 12. were | 15. agrees | 18. are | |

EXERCISE 48**Page 134**

- | | | | | | | |
|--------|---------|---------|------------|-----------|-------------------|---------|
| 1. is | 4. were | 7. was | 10. are | 13. seems | 16. has | 19. was |
| 2. are | 5. is | 8. is | 11. goes | 14. were | 17. serve /govern | 20. has |
| 3. are | 6. is | 9. lies | 12. stands | 15. is | 18. is | |

EXERCISE 49**Page 137**

- | | | | | | |
|----------|-------------------|---------|------------|----------|--------------------|
| 1. takes | 5. go | 9. are | 13. are | 17. were | 21. remains |
| 2. find | 6. serve/ command | 10. has | 14. is | 18. seem | 22. Is |
| 3. drink | 7. were/ were | 11. is | 15. is/is | 19. are | 23. is/are |
| 4. is | 8. has | 12. is | 16. causes | 20. is | 24. wasn't / seems |

EXERCISE 50**Page 138**

- | | | | | | |
|-----------|----------|------------|----------|---------|-------------------|
| 1. are | 5. comes | 9. acquire | 13. is | 17. was | 21. was |
| 2. causes | 6. do | 10. have | 14. are | 18. is | 22. isn't / makes |
| 3. is | 7. is | 11. seem | 15. bear | 19. has | 23. is/ is |
| 4. was | 8. are | 12. are | 16. are | 20. is | 24. were |

EXERCISE 51**Page 138**

- | | | | | | |
|-----------|--------|-------------------------|-----------|-----------|----------|
| 1. knows | 5. has | 9. has | 13. is | 17. needs | 21. are |
| 2. is | 6. is | 10. is | 14. am | 18. was | 22. was |
| 3. have | 7. is | 11. is/ she or he | 15. needs | 19. were | 23. has |
| 4. advise | 8. are | 12. seems/he or she has | 16. need | 20. is | 24. have |

EXERCISE 52**Page 140**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. taking too many vitamins | 6. to prevent crimes |
| 2. to know what is right and not to do it | 7. reading mystery stories |
| 3. having a big dog for a pet | 8. that this book is popular |
| 4. to conserve energy in the home | 9. that highway accidents paralyze traffic for hours |
| 5. winning a debate | 10. that men do not learn very much from the lessons of history |

EXERCISE 53**Page 141**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|------------|----------|-------------|-----------|--------------------|---------|
| 1. is | 4. looks | 7. has | 10. remains | 13. are | 16. handles/handle | 19. is |
| 2. are | 5. has /is | 8. tell | 11. was | 14. plays | 17. is | 20. has |
| 3. have | 6. is | 9. works | 12. has | 15. is | 18. is | |

EXERCISE 54**Page 142**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|----------|-------------|----------|-----------|------------|------------|
| 1. is | 4. seems | 7. were | 10. is | 13. is | 16. offers | 19. were |
| 2. are | 5. ruins | 8. thinks | 11. is | 14. is | 17. is | 20. are/is |
| 3. were | 6. was | 9. revolves | 12. lies | 15. ruins | 18. is | |

EXERCISE 55**Page 143**

- | | | | | | | |
|----------------|-----------|--------|--------------|--------------|-----------------|---------|
| 1. contributes | 4. own/is | 7. is | 10. is | 13. was | 16. is/displays | 19. is |
| 2. was | 5. cost | 8. is | 11. escapes | 14. hates | 17. find | 20. are |
| 3. provides | 6. is | 9. are | 12. is/costs | 15. wants/is | 18. is | |

EXERCISE 56**Page 144**

- | | | | | | | |
|-------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------|--------|
| 1. is | 4. claim | 7. has | 10. is | 13. is | 16. is | 19. is |
| 2. is | 5. tastes | 8. occurs | 11. show | 14. is | 17. is | 20. is |
| 3. is | 6. vary | 9. has | 12. have | 15. rank | 18. makes | |

EXERCISE 57**Page 147**

- A. 1. *their*=my friends 2. *mine*=my car 3. *their*=my friends

- | | | | |
|----|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------------|
| B. | 4. <i>her</i> =my mother | 7. <i>its</i> =my mother's car | 9. <i>he</i> =my brother |
| | 5. <i>She</i> =my mother | 8. <i>she</i> =my mother | 10. <i>her</i> =my mother |
| | 6. <i>hers</i> =my mother's car | | |
| C. | 11. <i>they</i> =adults | 13. <i>those</i> =adults | |
| | 12. <i>you</i> =people | 14. <i>they</i> =adults | |
| D. | 15. <i>it</i> =a rough state | 17. <i>they</i> =a gang | 19. <i>its</i> =the USA |
| | 16. <i>it</i> =the rough state | 18. <i>it</i> =world domination | |

EXERCISE 58**Page 150**

- | | | | | | | |
|-----------------|---------------|---------------|--------------------|----------------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1. <i>their</i> | 4. <i>her</i> | 7. <i>her</i> | 10. <i>him</i> | 13. <i>it is</i> | 16. <i>his</i> | 19. <i>me</i> |
| 2. <i>his</i> | 5. <i>me</i> | 8. <i>her</i> | 11. <i>he asks</i> | 14. <i>he wishes</i> | 17. <i>his</i> | 20. <i>her</i> |
| 3. <i>his</i> | 6. <i>its</i> | 9. <i>her</i> | 12. <i>he</i> | 15. <i>they</i> | 18. <i>his</i> | |

EXERCISE 59**Page 151**

- | | | | | | | |
|----------------|-----------------|---------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. <i>his</i> | 4. <i>ours</i> | 7. <i>he has</i> | 10. <i>his</i> | 13. <i>whoever</i> | 16. <i>they</i> | 19. <i>hers</i> |
| 2. <i>us</i> | 5. <i>their</i> | 8. <i>me</i> | 11. <i>us</i> | 14. <i>we</i> | 17. <i>her</i> | 20. <i>ours</i> |
| 3. <i>this</i> | 6. <i>its</i> | 9. <i>ourselves</i> | 12. <i>his or her</i> | 15. <i>them</i> | 18. <i>ours</i> | |

EXERCISE 60**Page 152**

- | | | | | | |
|----------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. <i>ours</i> | 6. <i>his or her</i> | 11. <i>his</i> | 16. <i>their</i> | 21. <i>it</i> | 26. <i>its</i> |
| 2. <i>them</i> | 7. <i>his or her</i> | 12. <i>his</i> | 17. <i>his or her</i> | 22. <i>its</i> | 27. <i>their</i> |
| 3. <i>his or her</i> | 8. <i>his or her</i> | 13. <i>his or her</i> | 18. <i>its</i> | 23. <i>its</i> | 28. <i>his or her</i> |
| 4. <i>their</i> | 9. <i>he or she/tries</i> | 14. <i>his</i> | 19. <i>his or her</i> | 24. <i>their</i> | 29. <i>its</i> |
| 5. <i>his or her</i> | 10. <i>his or her</i> | 15. <i>his or her</i> | 20. <i>its</i> | 25. <i>its</i> | 30. <i>its</i> |

EXERCISE 61**Page 156**

3. Capital as such is not evil; it is its wrong use that is evil.
4. It is the quality rather than the quantity that matters.
5. It is the neglect of timely repair that makes rebuilding necessary.
6. In this world it is not what we take up, but what we give up, that makes us rich.
7. It is man that makes truth great, not truth that makes man great.
8. It is not from nature, but from education and habits, that our wants are chiefly derived.
9. It is not the mountain we conquer but ourselves.
10. It is always with the best intentions that the worst work is done.
11. It is preoccupation with possession, more than anything else, that prevents men from living freely and nobly.
12. Although coal has been in use since prehistoric times, it is only since the 18th century that coal mining has become a major industry.
13. It is defeat that turns bone to flint; it is defeat that turns gristle to muscle; it is defeat that makes men invincible.
14. It is the last drop that overflows the glass.

EXERCISE 62**Page 157**

1. What many people are doing is exercising to lose weight.
2. What this restaurant specializes in is fresh seafood.
3. What he taught me is to trust my instincts.
4. What many economist want to do is to arrive at new ways to control inflation.
5. What the old man appreciated was having such a son.
6. The West and the USA have done is to distribute the seeds of terrorism all over the world.
7. What the USA did was to build up the biggest military machine in history.
8. What Tony Blair did was to support the PKK, along with the German and Italian governments.
9. What Hitler and Bush did was to launch wars against most of the world.
10. What we see in Iraq today is American-brought terror, death and wickedness.

EXERCISE 63**Page 158**

1. Hırsızın yaptığı iğrençti.
2. Kardeşlerin çaldığı (sey) elmastı.
3. Detektif romanlarının heyecanlı oluşlarını severim.
4. İlgiimi çeken detektif romanlarındaki düğümün karmaşıklığıdır.

5. Dedeatif romanlarında canımı sikan sonucu tahmin edemeyişimdir.
6. Eğitim, öğrendiklerimizi unuttuktan sonra geriye kalan şeydir.
7. Aşk dünyayı döndürmez. Aşk, hayat yolculüğunu değerli kılan şeydir.
8. Atom bombasını yasaklamaktan söz edenler yanlışlardır –yasaklanması gereken şey savaştır.
9. Önemli olan insan ömrünün uzunluğu değil, niteliğidir.
10. Bardağı taşınan son damladır.

EXERCISE 64**Page 159**

1. It was Jack who/that repaired his computer with his father last Sunday.
It was his computer that Jack repaired with his father last Sunday.
It was with his father that Jack repaired his computer last Sunday.
It was last Sunday that Jack repaired his computer with his father .
2. It was Helen that/who played the flute with the school band last year.
It was the flute that Helen played with the school band last year.
It was with the school band that Helen that played the flute last year.
It was last year that Helen played the flute with the school band .
3. It was the stolen document that the detective sent to a secret agent.
It was a secret agent that the detective sent the stolen document to.
4. It was just yesterday that we were on the beach in Antalya.
5. It was in Bodrum that they spent the winter.
It was in 2000 that they spent the winter in Bodrum.
6. It was Spanish that he learned to be diplomat.
7. It is the diplomat that she is preparing the document for.
8. It is how to beat critical tension and achieve healthful relaxation that the researchers are trying to discover.

EXERCISE 65**Page 159**

1. It is Charles Stuart that tried to rid America of slavery.
It was slavery that Charles Stuart tried to rid America of.
2. It was the abolitionists that struggled to free the slaves in the United States.
It was the slaves that abolitionists struggled to free in the United States.
3. It is aluminum that is found in great abundance in the earth's crust.
It is in the earth's crust that Aluminum that is found in great abundance.
4. It is learning to read and write Chinese that is far more difficult than learning to read and write any Western language.
5. It is the *Morning Star* that sailed from the Port of London at dawn.
It is the Port of London that the *Morning Star* sailed from at dawn.
It is at dawn that the *Morning Star* sailed from the Port of London.
6. It is good manners that are everywhere a passport to friendship and respect.
It is to friendship and respect that good manners are everywhere a passport.
7. It is bats that possess a special kind of hearing capacity.
It is a special kind of hearing capacity that bats possess.
8. It is man that/who has developed all sorts of protections against nature.
It is all sorts of protections against nature that man has developed.
9. It is by boiling that bacteria in water can be killed.
10. It is New York that has the largest population of all cities in the United States.
11. It is the water buffalo that is the most useful animal to the farmers of India and China.
It is to the farmers of India and China that the water buffalo is the most useful animal.
12. It is the natives of the jungle regions of India who /that consider the elephant their greatest treasure.
It is the elephant that the natives of the jungle regions of India consider their greatest treasure.
13. It was in approximately 260 A.D. that a massive volcanic eruption buried some highlands of Central America in ash.
It was a massive volcanic eruption that buried some highlands of Central America in ash in approximately 260 A.D.
14. It is the condition of your heart that is directly related to the amount of stress you regularly experience.
It is the amount of stress you regularly experience that the condition of your heart is directly related to
15. It was among the manufacturers of automobiles around the world that the oil embargoes of 1973-1975 caused vast chagrin .
It was the oil embargoes of 1973-1975 caused vast chagrin among the manufacturers of automobiles around the world

16. It was W. Caxton that introduced the art of printing into England in a remarkably short span of time.
It was the art of printing that W. Caxton introduced into England in a remarkably short span of time.
It was into England that W. Caxton introduced the art of printing in a remarkably short span of time.
It was in a remarkably short span of time that W. Caxton introduced the art of printing into England.
17. It is the people who live on a fixed income that inflation hurts the most.
It is the inflation that hurts the most people who live on a fixed income that.
18. The critics ignored his works during his lifetime; it was only after the posthumous publication of his last novel that they recognized his great talent.
19. It is the sports page that enables a lot of evening papers to sell well.
20. It is only in dealing with scientific matters that it is necessary to make a hypothesis.
21. It was during the Second World War that many people saw the futility of war.

EXERCISE 66**Page 161**

1. It is because we want to help you to come to a decision that we are sending you samples by separate post.
2. It is when money transactions are on a large scale that cheques are more convenient than cash.
3. It is since it provides a safe and easy means of making payments that banking assists trade.
4. It is because the factory is very busy that we cannot guarantee delivery before Saturday.
5. It is after a person is exposed to one or more carcinogenic chemicals that it usually takes many years for a cancer to develop .
6. It was while he was shaking hands with some of the guests that William McKinley was assassinated at a reception .
7. It wasn't until after he had been elected that they realized he was a gifted leader.

EXERCISE 67**Page 162**

1. What is it that determines the nation's policies?
2. What is it that worries the economists?
3. What is it that makes rebuilding necessary?
4. Why is it that we become failures?
5. When was that they realized he was a gifted leader?
6. When was it that Black people were allowed to eat in the same restaurants with white people?
7. Why is it that hotel-keepers continue to give bad things to us?

EXERCISE 68**Page 162**

1. What is it that acid rain has killed?
What is it that has killed about 14,000 Canadian lakes?
2. What is it that acids formed by pollution from smokestacks and automotive exhaust pipes are devastating?
What is it that is devastating the food chain from plankton to waterfowl?
3. Where is it that some 10 to 12 percent of all teenage students fall into the category of exceptional children?
4. What is it that people expect of the physician?
5. When was it that detective fiction was introduced into England by Wilkie Collins ?
6. What is it that the practice of medicine combines?
What is it that combines both science and art?
7. When was it that mankind suffered a shocking defeat in what is now popularly called the "war on hunger"?
8. How long ago is it that a shortage of natural gas drove prices sky high?
9. How long was it that we last had a good harvest?
10. When was it that Swedish-born Alfred Nobel became a very rich man?
11. When is it that conservationists have estimated that over a hundred kinds of animals, fish and birds will disappear in the United States alone?
12. Why is it that rare animals are still hunted, even though we can now imitate their skins and furs with other products?

EXERCISE 69**Page 170**

- | | | | | |
|--------------|----------|------------|------------|-----------|
| 1. no sooner | 3. under | 5. after | 7. only | 9. so |
| 2. never | 4. until | 6. account | 8. neither | 10. never |

EXERCISE 70**Page 170**

2. Little did he realize that he was going in the wrong direction.
3. Under no circumstances must you attempt to change the details in your passport.
4. No sooner did the rain start than the lights went out.
5. Nowhere will you find a better site for your house .
6. Should you make a mistake, don't worry.
7. Were he ever to bring comfort to his folks, he would have to quit gambling.
8. No longer do Americans feel so restricted by such code of morals as that practiced by the Puritans.
9. Little did our forefathers imagine that one could fly across the Atlantic Ocean in less than five hours.
10. In no case may the baggage exceed thirty kilos.

EXERCISE 71**Page 171**

1. Should you insult her, her husband will probably start a fight.
2. Should you need some more medicine, come back again next week.
3. Should you be found guilty, you will be mercilessly punished
4. Were someone to stop this noise, we would all be grateful.
5. Were your father to see you here, he wouldn't recognize you.
6. Were the USA to attack Iran today, we wouldn't be at all surprised.
7. Were we to move to a larger villa, we could invite more people.
8. Should you need a sophisticated computer, you'll have to go to a bigger shop.
9. Were you to make sensible suggestions, I wouldn't disagree with you.
10. Should he leave her all his money, she will be a considerable heiress.
11. Should Freddy break off the engagement, will it cost him a lot of money?
12. Were anything to happen to Johnny, his parents would never survive the blow.

EXERCISE 72**Page 171**

1. Not until you send the check will we send the merchandise
2. Not until I heard the noise did we see the thief.
3. Not until she looked up from her computer did she know that her boss was there.
4. No longer does Harry have to get pocket money from his father.
5. Not until he is treated as a danger to nonsmokers will the cigarette addict readily stop smoking
6. At no time has there been a greater need for honest politicians in Turkey than right now
7. Not since my last birthday have I eaten a dinner as good as this.
8. On no account must a disorderly and disrespectful man be allowed to make a speech.
9. No sooner do I come home in the evening than I switch on the television.
10. Not only does Mrs. Wilson watch TV all evening, but she has it on for breakfast as well.
11. No sooner did they make the announcement than share prices began to rise.
12. Not only did the share prices rise, but the dollar recovered as well.
13. No sooner did we leave than it started to come down in buckets.
14. No sooner did we get to the hotel than we collapsed, dead tired, into our beds.
15. Not only does his father own half the land in the town, but he has also bought three supermarkets.

EXERCISE 73**Page 172**

1. Never has he been angry like this before.
2. Rarely does Miss Smith make a spelling mistake.
3. Never has the world known a greater statesman than Mustafa Kemal Atatürk.
4. Little do the rich realize how hard life is for the poor.
5. Little do children and men appreciate the hard work of a housewife and a mother.
6. Hardly ever does Miss Wilson type a letter without any mistakes.
7. Little did we suspect when we started our holiday that the weather would be like this!
8. Little did she know he was a man on the run from the police.
9. Seldom have we seen a man crying like that.
10. Little did we know we were going to make a fortune.

EXERCISE 74**Page 172**

1. Only by spending very carefully could we save money.
2. Only when a cold grey dawn had begun to break in the east did we see the castle in the distance .
3. Only after thirty years of marriage does a man begin truly to appreciate the qualities of a wife like mine
4. Only by avoiding greed altogether can one have peace in this life .
5. Only when a man has pity on all living creatures, is he noble.

6. Only by justice, fairness, consideration and cooperation can man reach the dawn of eternal peace .
7. Only in time of peace can the wastes of capitalism be tolerated.
8. Only by changing men can we only change the world.

EXERCISE 75**Page 173**

1. So strong are the social pressures to make one drink that few can resist them.
2. So terrified was she that she couldn't help shaking.
3. So overcome with emotion was the old woman that two large tears rolled down her cheeks.
4. So amazed by what she had heard was she that she stood there speechless.
5. So harmful has television recently become that some scholars have come to regard it as number one public enemy.
6. So few chances to get an education do the poor have that most get discouraged.
7. So many corrupted politicians are there in the parliament that it is often impossible for honest people make their voices heard.
8. So desperate did the businessman become that he considered suicide as an alternative.
9. So discouraging are the economic prospects that some businessmen have decided to stop production.
10. So necessary have computers become that no business can do without them.
11. So powerful has television made some semi-educated people that it is impossible to prevent them from harming the society.
12. So cruel the British Empire was that she did not hesitate to kill thousands of Indians to stop Gandhi from reaching the ocean.
13. So severe was the winter that only a few of the Indians were able to survive.
14. So intense is the hate wave directed at Turks from Europe and USA that I am afraid it will eventually destroy all human love.

EXERCISE 76**Page 173**

1. Had you not told us, we could never have found out about it.
2. Had they not destroyed the evidence, the murderer would have been convicted.
3. Had you seen her do it, would you have stopped him?
4. I could have avoided this predicament, had I been a bit more careful.
5. Had the government been prepared, could they have prevented the disaster?
6. Had I listened to the teacher and taken some notes, I could easily have done these exercises.
7. Had you explained how to operate the printer, I would have finished this work much earlier.
8. Had we not been so impatient, we could have sold the house at a higher price, couldn't we?
9. How much time would the scientist have saved had he known about his contemporaries' research?
10. Had you not informed me in time, I would have been embarrassed.
11. Had it not been for that little boy, I wouldn't have found your house.
12. Her parents would have been disappointed had the boy not graduated.
13. Had they not interfered with my plans, I would have found a job by now.
14. We would have been in trouble had the headmaster seen us there.
15. Had it not been for the mild climate, the earthquake survivors could have died.

EXERCISE 77**Page 174**

1. For example, not until now has it become popularly recognized that large-scale deforestation will eventually affect the earth's supply of oxygen.
2. Well, never before has so much waste, particularly radioactive waste from nuclear power stations, been dumped in the sea.
3. There must come a point when the earth's seas will become dangerously polluted if this process continues.
4. But only by forcing our politicians to take steps to ensure these things happen will we succeed in saving our environment from disaster.

EXERCISE 78**Page 175**

1. Never has Karen Fogg, ambassador to the EU, done her work properly.
2. Not until her e-mail messages were discovered did we realize that Karen Fogg was a sworn enemy of Turkey.
3. So insulting were Karen Fogg's words about Turkey that most people were shocked.
4. Never did Karen Fogg appear in pro-Turkish meetings.
5. Not once did Karen Fogg visit pro-visit Turkish associations.

6. Not only did Karen Fogg speak favourably of terrorism but she actually supported terrorism against Turkey.
7. Only in few cases have we found Karen Fogg tolerable.
8. Well do we understand that Karen Fogg was determined to do anything in her power to harm Turkey.
9. Not only Karen Fogg sowed Turkish enmity but she continued to cultivate it.
10. Never have Turkish citizens been insulted like this in the history of Turkish Republic.

EXERCISE 79**Page 175**

1. Hardly had the thieves got round the corner when the engine of their car stalled.
2. Out they jumped and up the street they ran off.
3. Only at that moment did a couple of police cars drive up.
4. Flew open windows all along the street and popped out a lot of heads to watch the chase.
5. At the top of the street stands a church; darted one of the fugitives into it.
6. At no time had anything like this happened in our street before.
7. Had I not seen it with my own eyes, I wouldn't have believed it.

EXERCISE 80**Page 181**

1. These books belong to you, but those notebooks do not.
2. I haven't made any mistakes, but you have.
3. The whites live in comfort, but the blacks do not. (don't)
4. Aspirin can help you, but this painkiller can't.
5. Speed is desirable, but haste is not. (isn't)
6. She didn't come on time, but I did.
7. Eating well will make you live longer, but overeating won't.
8. You can't help her, but I can.
9. I have been to England, but my wife hasn't.
10. The USA has biological weapons, but Turkey does not.

EXERCISE 81**Page 182**

1. So would I.
2. Neither can my parents.
3. So does my brother.
4. Neither had they.
5. So has Helen.
6. Neither have I.
7. So did we.
8. Neither do I.
9. Neither could her parents.
10. Neither will I.
11. So does his wife.
12. Neither should you!
13. Neither has anybody else.
14. So do you.
15. So does our boss.

EXERCISE 82**Page 183**

1. were, too
2. had, too
3. should, too
4. were, too
5. do, too
6. do, too. /are, too
7. can't, either
8. haven't, either
9. won't, either
10. hadn't either
11. was, too
12. wouldn't, either
13. couldn't, either
14. isn't, either
15. don't, either

EXERCISE 83**Page 183**

1. And neither should your wife.
2. And so are the children.
3. And neither did you.
4. And so does his father.
5. And so is his wife.
6. And neither will mine.
7. And neither has her family.
8. And so would my friend.
9. And neither will his son.
10. And neither had her husband.
11. And so does Belgium.
12. And so is her mother.
13. And neither does my son.
14. And neither could her mother.
15. And so will our neighbours.
16. And neither am I.
17. And neither have the Browns.
18. And so does overeating.
19. And so did the Germans.
20. And neither did the other Spanish explorers.

EXERCISE 84**Page 185**

3. I hope so. / I don't think so.
4. I am afraid not. / I don't expect/think so.
5. I am afraid not. / I don't think so. / I hope so.
6. I am afraid so. / I think/believe so./I hope not.
7. I hope/expect so.
8. I am afraid so. / I hope not.
9. I expect/hope/suppose so.
10. I expect/hope so.
11. I am afraid not. / I don't think so.
12. I hope/expect so./ I don't think so.
13. I hope/expect/suppose so./ I don't think so.
14. I don't think so. /I am afraid not.
15. I don't think so. /I am afraid not.

EXERCISE 85**Page 187**

3. Yes, she would like to. 7. No, he refused to. 10. Yes, she agreed to.
 4. No, she didn't ask to. 8. Yes, he tried to. 11. No, he had not intended to.
 6. No, they are not planning to. 9. No, she was not planning to. 12. Yes, I expected to.

EXERCISE 86**Page 187**

3. to 5. so 7. to 9. not 11. so 13. to 15. so
 4. not 6. to 8. so 10. to 12. to 14. so

EXERCISE 87**Page 197**

- Is food the first necessity of life?
- Do carbohydrates occur in the form of starches and sugar?
- Were vegetables known to the Romans?
- Can we enjoy crisp, colorful vegetables served, either raw or cooked, to suit our taste regardless of the season of the year?
- Must food tempt the palate as well as the eye?
- Were spices used as a food preservative centuries before the development of mechanical refrigeration?
- Are herbs the leaves of plants? May they may be used fresh, dried, or powdered?
- Should we buy bulk food rather than packaged when available?
- Will the appearance of the table add to or detract from the enjoyment of any meal?
- Do table linens have an interesting history?
- Was the spoon suggested by shells that primitive man used when eating food?
- Has stainless steel flatware won a respected place on our tables?
- Are plastic dishes widely accepted today?
- Need all dishes used for the serving of a meal match?
- Do such fruits as apples, pears, peaches, and bananas darken quickly when cut?
- Are some people under the impression that anyone can prepare toast?
- Does toast made from whole-grain bread have a good nut-like flavor?
- Does cooking lower the nutritive value of most vegetables?
- Can the kitchen be a dangerous place unless the rules of safety are observed?
- Does a good system help speed dishwashing?

EXERCISE 88**Page 200**

- | | |
|---|--|
| 3. What has about seventy peaks?
What do the Alps have? | 7. What stood on the hill?
Where did a haunted house stand? |
| 4. Who has watched the ants carefully?
What has the little boy watched carefully?
How has the little boy watched the ants? | 8. What protects their/its eggs in clever ways?
What do many birds protect in clever ways?
How do many birds protect their eggs? |
| 5. Who was assassinated in Texas in 1968?
Where was R. F. Kennedy assassinated in 1968?
When was R. F. Kennedy assassinated in Texas? | 9. What is often seen in November?
When are fallen stars often seen? |
| 6. What can destroy acres of valuable trees?
What can a single match destroy? | 10. What has greatly eased housekeeping?
What has the electric motor greatly eased? |

EXERCISE 89**Page 202**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|---------|----------|---------------|--------------|
| 1. Who | 5. Whom | 9. Who | 13. Who | 17. Who |
| 2. Whom/who | 6. Who | 10. Who | 14. Whom | 18. Who/whom |
| 3. Who | 7. Who | 11. Whom | 15. Whom /who | 19. Whom |
| 4. Whom | 8. Whom | 12. Who | 16. Who | 20. Whom |

EXERCISE 90**Page 210**

- | | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|----------|
| 1. What | 3. What | 5. How | 7. How | 9. What | 11. How | 13. How | 15. What |
| 2. How | 4. How | 6. How | 8. What | 10. How | 12. How | 14. How | |

EXERCISE 91**Page 211**

2. What is his wife like?
 3. How does she like her steak?
 4. How fast was she driving when the policeman stopped her?
 5. How is the weather in July? /What is the weather like in July?
 6. What kind of music do you like?
 7. How did she do on the test?
 8. What does she do for a living?
 9. What kind of food do you like best?
 10. How tall is she?
 11. What shape is our dining room table?
 12. What size is your coat?

EXERCISE 92**Page 214**

- | | | | |
|-------------|-------------|------------------------|--------------|
| 1. whatever | 4. whatever | 7. whatever, whichever | 10. whatever |
| 2. wherever | 5. wherever | 8. wherever | 11. whatever |
| 3. whoever | 6. whoever | 9. whatever | 12. whoever |

EXERCISE 93**Page 215**

3. Why have you got to be more careful?
 4. Where do we have to buy the tickets?
 5. What did Jack have to do?
 7. When must she answer these letters?
 8. What time do the children usually have to go to bed?
 9. How soon has she got to be here?
 10. Where have we got to pick them up?
 11. When does my mother have to go shopping?
 12. How often have I had to speak to her?
 13. When must the students hand in their reports?
 14. Why will they have to take the bus?
 15. What has Al got to buy tomorrow?
 16. How long did my parents have to wait at the airport?
 17. When must you call her up?
 18. When does Mrs. Allen have to leave for Washington?
 19. How much money has he had to lend his brother?
 20. How many lessons do we have to review for the test?

EXERCISE 94**Page 215**

1. They lived under constant threat because the lords of other castles could attack them.
 2. Castles had to be fortified because of constant attack by the lords of other castles. / ... because wars between neighboring lords were frequent.
 3. The castle was constructed of stone because they lived under the constant attack by the lords of other castles. / ... because wars between neighboring lords were frequent.
 4. The castle was always dark and drafty because of thick walls and very narrow openings that served as windows.
 The castle was always dark and drafty because it was constructed of thick walls and very narrow openings that served as windows.
 5. The occupant couldn't feel warm because the large fires in the open fireplaces did not provide much heat.
 6. The house was often smoky because there were no chimneys.

EXERCISE 95**Page 217**

1. When did the Opium Wars take place?
 2. What did the Opium War mean for China?
 3. How was China humiliated?
 4. Why did the First Opium War start?
 5. What was meant by Britain extraterritoriality?
 6. When was Beijing (Peking) captured by the Western allies?
 6. Why did the Second Opium War start?
 7. What secured another victory for the British?
 8. When was the Treaty of Tianjin signed?
 9. Who captured Peking?
 10. How many ports did the treaty open?

EXERCISE 96**Page 218**

1. How much harm did the Opium Wars do to China?
 What did great harm to China? How did the Opium Wars affect China?
 2. What did China want to do/prevent?
 3. What did China have to do after the second treaty was signed?
 4. What does *extraterritoriality* mean?

5. What is the Second Opium War also called?
6. Why is the Second Opium War also called Anglo-French War?
7. What year /When was the Treaty of Tianjin (Tientsin) signed?
8. What did the Chinese have to do in 1860? / What treaty did the Chinese have to ratify in 1860? / What happened in 1860? / Which nation had to ratify the Treaty of Tianjin in 1860?
9. What did the Treaty of Tianjin made China open/do?
Which countries did the Treaty of Tianjin made China open to limitless exploitation?
What made China open to limitless exploitation of the Western countries?
10. Why were the Opium Wars fought?

EXERCISE 97**Page 218**

- | | | | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 1. g. To the game. | 4. b. Did window-shopping. | 7. d. By studying | 9. j. A surprise. |
| 2. f. in the morning. | 5. a. My uncle. | regularly. | 10. h. In space. |
| 3. i. A friend from here. | 6. c. At the theater. | 8. e. Yesterday. | |

EXERCISE 98**Page 218**

1. In which part of the world do people depend on the power of animals?
2. What do people depend on in almost every region of the world?
3. What varies from region to region, and from country to country?
4. What is the choice of animals determined by?
5. What does nature determine?
6. What else does the choice of animals used depend on?

EXERCISE 99**Page 219**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1.a Where did horse use to be man's best helper? | 4. When were streetcars drawn by teams of horses? |
| 1.b Which animal used to be man's best helper in America? | 5.a What has the horse been replaced by? |
| 2. Where did the horse pull the plow and the wagons? | 5.b What does the gasoline engine drive? |
| 3.a What was placed in trucks? | 6. For what do many other areas of the world still depend on the muscle power of animals? |
| 3.b How did doctors go on their rounds? | |

EXERCISE 100**Page 225**

- | | | | | |
|--------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. doesn't it/she? | 4. doesn't it? | 7. isn't it? | 10. may it not? | 13. don't they? |
| 2. aren't they? | 5. should they? | 8. mustn't they? | 11. is there? | 14. will there? |
| 3. do they? | 6. do they? | 9. don't they? | 12. doesn't it? | 15. isn't it? |

EXERCISE 101**Page 226**

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|
| 1. e | 2. h | 3. c | 4. i | 5. f | 6. j | 7. a | 8. g | 9. d | 10. b |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|-------|

EXERCISE 102**Page 226**

- | | | | | | |
|--------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------|---------------------|------------------|
| 1. can they? | 5. has she? | 9. won't he? | 13. doesn't he? | 17. was he? | 21. will she? |
| 2. can't they? | 6. will you? | 10. didn't they? | 14. aren't they | 18. didn't he? | 22. hasn't he? |
| 3. shouldn't they? | 7. doesn't she? | 11. should they? | 15. isn't it? | 19. didn't they/it? | 23. doesn't she? |
| 4. does she? | 8. is it? | 12. can they? | 16. should you? | 20. hasn't it/she? | 24. should you? |

EXERCISE 103**Page 227**

- | | | | | |
|----------------------------|------------------|---------------------|------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. can they? | 7. does he? | 13. haven't there? | 19. doesn't it? | 25. will you? |
| 2. isn't she? | 8. weren't they? | 14. isn't there? | 20. hadn't she? | 26. don't we? |
| 3. wasn't there? | 9. hasn't there? | 15. hasn't it? | 21. wasn't it? | 27. aren't they? |
| 4. isn't it? | 10. hasn't he? | 16. hadn't they? | 22. dare she? | 28. can they? |
| 5. won't they? | 11. can they? | 17. must you? | 23. can he? | 29. didn't he? |
| 6. will /could /won't you? | 12. mightn't he? | 18. won't/will you? | 24. won't there? | 30. will /could/ won't would you? |

EXERCISE 104**Page 228**

- | | | | | |
|------------------|-------------------|----------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 1. had he? | 7. hasn't it? | 13. is there? | 19. don't we? | 25. can he? |
| 2. will you? | 8. were there? | 14. could he? | 20. aren't they? | 26. mustn't she? |
| 3. can't they? | 9. can we? | 15. isn't it? | 21. did he? | 27. weren't they? |
| 4. weren't they? | 10. isn't it? | 16. did they? | 22. isn't it? | 28. couldn't you? |
| 5. have they? | 11. didn't it? | 17. can you? | 23. wouldn't I? | 29. does she? |
| 6. wouldn't he? | 12. aren't there? | 18. mustn't
they? | 24. don't we? | 30. isn't it? |

EXERCISE 105**Page 229**

- | | | | | |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------------|----------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. wasn't she? | 7. are you? | 13. doesn't
it? | 19. shall we? | 25. will/won't /could(n't)
you? |
| 2. did she? | 8. weren't
they? | 14. doesn't
he? | 20. hasn't it? | 26. didn't you? |
| 3. didn't I? | 9. didn't it? | 15. will you? | 21. do you? | 27. shouldn't they? |
| 4. had they? | 10. isn't it? | 16. is it? | 22. wouldn't
you? | 28. has it? |
| 5. isn't it? | 11. hasn't he? | 17. will you? | 23. did it? | 29. aren't they? |
| 6. haven't
they? | 12. aren't
there? | 18. did she? | 24. does she? | 30. need she? |

EXERCISE 106**Page 230**

- | | | | |
|----------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. don't they? | 6. haven't they? | 11. do they? | 16. haven't they? |
| 2. hasn't it? | 7. don't they? | 12. won't it/she? | 17. hadn't it? |
| 3. did you? | 8. do they? | 13. isn't it? | 18. don't they? |
| 4. doesn't it? | 9. didn't you? | 14. isn't it/she? | 19. haven't they? |
| 5. would I? | 10. do I? | 15. have they? | 20. aren't I?/am I not? |

EXERCISE 107**Page 230**

- | | | | | |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------|------------------|-----------------------|-----------------|
| 1. would they? | 6. will you? | 13. wasn't it? | 19. are you? | 25. don't they? |
| 2. don't they? | 7. shall we? | 14. didn't she? | 20. won't it? | 26. isn't it? |
| 3. ought it? | 8. didn't she? | 15. isn't it? | 21. didn't
it/she? | 27. hasn't it? |
| 4. will /won't
/could(n't)
you? | 9. don't they? | 16. aren't they? | 22. do they? | 28. can't it? |
| 5. do we? | 10. isn't he? | 17. is there? | 23. didn't it? | 29. doesn't it? |
| | 11. don't they? | 18. aren't we? | 24. isn't it? | 30. isn't it? |

EXERCISE 108**Page 231**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|----------------|-------------------|------------------|----------------|
| 1. did he? | 5. wouldn't I? | 9. haven't you? | 13. didn't it? | 17. can't we? |
| 2. can there? | 6. didn't it? | 10. didn't I? | 14. do they? | 18. have they? |
| 3. is there? | 7. isn't it? | 11. oughtn't she? | 15. won't it? | 19. doesn't it |
| 4. isn't he? | 8. had they? | 12. wouldn't you? | 16. aren't they? | 20. wasn't he? |

EXERCISE 109**Page 239**

- | | | | | | | |
|--------|--------|----------|---------|---------|-----------|---------|
| 1. E | 4. E | 7. TYE/E | 10. TYE | 13. TYE | 16. TYE/E | 19. TYE |
| 2. TYE | 5. TYE | 8. E | 11. E | 14. E | 17. E | 20. E |
| 3. TYE | 6. TYE | 9. E | 12. E | 15. E | 18. TYE | |

EXERCISE 110**Page 239**

- | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|--------|---------|---------|-------|---------|---------|
| 1. E | 3. E | 5. E | 7. TYE | 9. E | 11. TYE | 13. E | 15. TYE | 17. TYE |
| 2. E | 4. E | 6. E | 8. TYE | 10. TYE | 12. E | 14. E | 16. TYE | 18. TYE |

EXERCISE 111**Page 242**

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. would bend out of
=koşul | 3. would become=koşul | 5. can keep its shape =olasılık |
| 2. can then last =olasılık | 4. has to be hardened
=zorunluluk | 6. must have=zorunluluk |

EXERCISE 112

Page 244

1. ability 2. ability 3. possibility 4. possibility 5. possibility 6. ability 7. ability

EXERCISE 113

Page 245

1. You can ask for help. 3. You can take the tube. 5. You can hire someone to help you.
2. You can give him something to read. 4. You can ask the secretary to type it.

EXERCISE 114

Page 250

2. You might as well talk to him about his rude behaviour.
 3. We might as well stop thinking about it and start the new project.
 4. We might as well simply enjoy ourselves.
 5. We might as well let him go his own way.
 6. I might as well go for a swim.
 7. You might as well relax and take it easy.
 8. The Belgian government might as well declare those terrorists that have killed Turks their heroes.
 9. She might as well marry the businessman.
 10. We might as well wait and see what the doctor thinks about it.
 11. You might as well wait another day until your temperature is normal.
 12. I might as well let my son go his own way.

EXERCISE 115

Page 251

1. He might find a better job.
 2. His wife might give him a divorce.
 3. He may finish his book next week.
 4. The detectives may find a clue.
 5. We might be moving to another apartment next month
 6. They might stay at the Hilton.
 7. Mr. James may have to leave on Monday.
 8. I might be able to take a few days off next week.
 9. The doctor may have to cut off his leg.
 10. An old car well used may outlast a new car badly used.
 11. Heavy users of calcium supplements may poison themselves with trace metals.
 12. Obese persons may be more likely than others to have health problems. /may have more health problems than others.

EXERCISE 116

Page 255

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. You mustn't fish in this river. | 6. You mustn't trust this shopkeeper. |
| 2. You mustn't smoke. | 7. You mustn't let the children go out. |
| 3. You mustn't drive without fastening your seat-belt. | 8. You mustn't drive this car. |
| 4. You mustn't eat too much. | 9. You mustn't drive when drunk. |
| 5. You mustn't swim in this river. | 10. You mustn't let your son go out. |

EXERCISE 117

Page 256

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. She must be hungry. | 6. It must be raining. |
| 2. He must be happy. | 7. There must be a fire nearby. |
| 3. He must be a good writer. | 8. He can't be a university graduate. |
| 4. He can't be a basketball player. | 9. The British Empire must be very rich. |
| 5. He can't be rich. | 10. They must be very greedy. |

EXERCISE 118

Page 258

- | | | | | |
|--------------|--------------------|------------------------|--------------------|---------------|
| 1. intention | 3. religious texts | 5. threat | 7. religious texts | 9. insistence |
| 2. offer | | 6. public announcement | 8. religious texts | 10. offer |
| | 4. suggestion | | | |

EXERCISE 119

Page 261

- | | | | | |
|--------------|--------------|---------------|------------|---------------|
| 1. shouldn't | 5. should | 9. should | 13. should | 17. should |
| 2. shouldn't | 6. should | 10. should | 14. should | 18. shouldn't |
| 3. should | 7. shouldn't | 11. should | 15. should | 19. shouldn't |
| 4. shouldn't | 8. should | 12. shouldn't | 16. should | 20. shouldn't |

EXERCISE 120**Page 262**

1. You should go on a diet.
2. You should give up smoking.
3. You should see an optician.
You should take a holiday.
5. You should consult an ear specialist.
6. You should see a doctor.
7. You should go to bed earlier.
8. You should get more sleep at night.
9. You should blink your eyes more often while using the computer.
10. You should eat some biscuits or crackers.

EXERCISE 121**Page 262**

- I. If someone faints:
 1. You must lay the person down on his back.
 2. You should keep him lying down until he recovers completely.
 3. You shouldn't let him stand up quickly.
- II. If someone gets cut seriously:
 4. You must stop the bleeding at once.
 5. You should use a clean bandage to cover the wound.
 6. You shouldn't remove the bandage when the bleeding stops.
- III. If someone gets burned (first- or second-degree burns):
 7. You should apply cold water until the pain goes away.
 8. You must dry the burned area very gently.
 9. You should cover the burn with a bandage to protect it, if necessary.
 10. You mustn't remove any skin.

EXERCISE 122**Page 266**

- | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|----------|-----------|------------|
| 1. would | 3. would | 5. would | 7. should | 9. would |
| 2. would | 4. should | 6. would | 8. would | 10. should |

EXERCISE 123**Page 266**

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Do you mind my leaving early this morning? | 6. Would you mind not talking to me while I'm reading? |
| 2. Do you mind my paying you by cheque? | 7. Would you mind giving me change for a £1 note? |
| 3. Would you mind not arriving late for your class in future? | 8. Would you mind taking your feet off the seat? |
| 4. Would you mind passing the sugar? | |
| 5. Do you mind my using your dictionary for a few minutes? | |

EXERCISE 124**Page 271**

1. They couldn't get married because their parents did not approve of their marriage.
2. She couldn't be an artist because she had no talent.
3. We couldn't buy the house because it was too expensive for us.
4. Third World countries couldn't develop their economies because the United States wanted to keep them underdeveloped countries.
5. Turkey couldn't get rid of terrorism because European countries were greatly benefiting from it.
6. American blacks couldn't get equal rights because the government of the United States was too powerful.
7. The British Navy couldn't set foot on Gallipoli because Turkish troops stopped them.
8. The Western World couldn't enslave Turks because Mustafa Kemal started an independence war.

EXERCISE 125**Page 271**

- | | | | | | | |
|----------|----------|--------|--------------|---------------|------------------|-----------|
| 1. can | 3. can | 5. can | 7. could/can | 9. could | 11. were able to | 13. can |
| 2. could | 4. can't | 6. can | 8. could | 10. can/can't | 12. were able to | 14. could |

EXERCISE 126**Page 275**

1. No, she daren't eat mushrooms. They are poisonous.
2. No, she daren't object to her mother. She is so docile. / Her mother is very authoritative.
3. No, they daren't go out at night in New York. It is too dangerous.
4. No, she daren't ask her father to help her. He is too unhelpful/ unfriendly. She is too proud.
5. No, I daren't drive this car. It is too complicated. /I am too young. /It is too old.

EXERCISE 127**Page 276**

1. He ought to read a lot.
 2. She ought to find a good job.
 3. You oughtn't to drive.
 4. You ought to rewrite your composition.
 5. You ought to spend money carefully.
 6. You ought to speak less and read more.
 7. You ought to be ready for any surprise.
 8. The church ought to be separated from the state.
 9. One ought to have a good memory when he has told a lie.
 10. You ought to keep quiet during the performance.

EXERCISE 128**Page 278**

1. verb 2. verb 3. verb 4. verb 5. verb 6. noun 7. modal

EXERCISE 129**Page 278**

1. mustn't 4. mustn't 7. needn't/mustn't 10. needn't 13. mustn't
 2. mustn't 5. needn't 8. mustn't 11. needn't 14. mustn't/needn't
 3. mustn't 6. mustn't 9. needn't 12. needn't/mustn't 15. mustn't

EXERCISE 130**Page 280**

2. He used to go hunting a lot, but now he prefers to play golf.
 3. She used to be quite athletic, but now she doesn't look well at all.
 4. He used to be an ordinary salesman, but now he is the store manager.
 5. I used to go the movies three times a week, but now I usually watch movies on TV.
 6. He used to be mad about her, but now he can't stand the sight of her.
 7. Most Americans used to eat healthy meals at home, but now they mostly eat trashy fast foods.
 8. The West used to wage wars in the name of religion, but now they are killing millions for oil.
 9. She used to take the children to the park and play with them, but now she is too busy.
 10. Americans used to kill only native Americans, but now they are killing people of all nations.
 11. He used to drink a lot, but now he never touches the stuff.
 12. Iraqis used to be tortured by Saddam, but now they are tortured and killed by Americans.
 13. Black people used to slaves on cotton plantations, but now they are the slaves of the white industry.
 14. Journalists used to be honest and hardworking, but they are now after easy fame and money.
 15. Iraq used to be a wealthy country, but the US has robbed her of all its riches.

EXERCISE 131**Page 280**

2. I used to see my parents often, but I don't anymore.
 3. John and his wife used to argue a lot, but they don't any more.
 4. Alice used to take everything literally, but she doesn't anymore.
 5. Bill used to be afraid of the dark, but he isn't anymore.
 6. My sister used to be in love with that actor, but she isn't anymore.
 7. Roger used to want to be a doctor, but he doesn't anymore.
 8. I used to trust that boy at the store, but I don't anymore.
 9. The Andersons used to stop by every Sunday , but they don't anymore.
 10. I used to enjoy living on an island, but I don't anymore.
 11. My mother used to read a lot of detective stories, but she doesn't any more.
 12. Alan used to be nervous, but he isn't anymore.
 13. I used to buy a new car every year, but I don't any more.
 14. Helen used to be fond of dancing, but she isn't anymore.
 15. I used to believe everything I hear, but I don't anymore.

EXERCISE 132**Page 282**

1. were able to 3. was able to 5. was able to 7. could 9. was able to
 2. could 4. could 6. could 8. could 10. were able to

EXERCISE 133**Page 283**

1. Although we had little time, we were able to finish the report.
 2. Although the doctor was very busy, I was able to see him.
 3. Although he didn't have much experience, he was able to repair the car.
 4. Although there was little food, she was able to prepare a nice dinner.

5. Although we were fishing for the first time, we were able to catch a lot of fish.
6. Although Jack was seriously ill yesterday, he was able to come to school.
7. Although he didn't get a raise last year, he was able to buy a nice car.
8. Although the train was very crowded yesterday, I was able to get a seat.
9. Although I didn't live near the beach last year, I was able to swim every day.
10. Although I had to study last night, I was able to watch the film.

EXERCISE 134**Page 283**

3. We could buy a lot of records last year.
4. I was able to buy a record yesterday.
5. I was able to finish my homework last night.
6. I was able to visit the Empire State Building last week.
7. He could do his homework on the computer last year.
8. Lucy could sing beautifully.
9. Martin could make a lot of money.

EXERCISE 135**Page 284**

1. you are able to buy =ability
2. can't depend =lack of ability
3. has to be your own responsibility=obligation
4. can counteract the best medical care=possibility
5. may need many fewer calories =possibility
6. might prefer a lot of easier exercise=possibility
7. would rather play =preference
8. no one can be sure of =ability
9. can lower the risk =ability
10. should be able to stay the same weight=obligation+ability
11. can lift =ability
12. can go through=ability
13. ought to be able to bend=advice+ability
14. can walk =ability
15. are able to control=ability

EXERCISE 136**Page 287**

1. He was going to propose to her, but he couldn't.
2. She was going to visit her family, but she couldn't.
3. Gutenberg was going to publish a new book, but he couldn't.
4. He was going to be a soldier, but he couldn't.
5. Columbus was going to go sail once again, but he couldn't.
6. He was going to paint the house, but he couldn't.

EXERCISE 137**Page 288**

1. Pills of all kinds are to be kept out of the reach of the children.
2. The President is to pay a visit to India.
3. The USA government is to run the country instead of letting the big business do it.
4. There is to be a club meeting next week.
5. You are not to be late this evening. We will have our dinner early.
6. You are to fill in this form and return it within a week.
7. If our civilization is to survive, we must break with the habit of deference to great men. Great men may make great mistakes.
8. When a man knows he is to hanged in a fortnight, it concentrates his mind wonderfully.

EXERCISE 138**Page 289**

1. The Browns were to have gone out for lunch last night, but Mr. Brown had a terrible headache.
2. Lucy and Fred were to have married last month, but Fred was fired.
3. They were to have visited the Art Museum yesterday, but it was closed.
4. I was to have given Susan the document, but she never came here yesterday.
5. He was to have written a book on pollution, but his publisher went bankrupt.

EXERCISE 139**Page 292**

1. She has to read more.
2. She has to buy a new one.
3. She has to take the bus to work.
4. She has to go shopping.
5. You have to quit smoking.
6. We have to take a bus.
7. He has to eat less.
8. She has to go to the dentist.
9. You don't have to help him.
10. You don't have to wear a coat.
11. You don't have to rent a car.
12. You don't have to wait here.
13. You don't have to get up early.
14. She doesn't have to worry about her health.

EXERCISE 140**Page 292**

1. If he wants to be a good writer, he will have to read.
2. If he wants to earn more, he will have to work more.
3. If she wants to learn how to cook, she will have to help her mother cook.
4. If she wants to get rid of her cough, she will have to quit smoking.
5. If you want to be a member of the team, you will have to devote time and energy.

EXERCISE 141**Page 292**

1. He didn't have to help his father.
2. They didn't have to sell their house.
3. He didn't have to go to hospital.
4. I didn't have to have an operation.
5. I didn't have to work overtime at the office last week.

EXERCISE 142**Page 294**

1. I had to clean the house myself.
2. She had to wash the clothes by hand.
3. She had to do without lunch.
4. He had to borrow some money from his friends.
5. He had to ask his mother for help.
6. I/we had to go to Steven's Dep. Store.
7. She had to buy it from the bookstore.

EXERCISE 143**Page 297**

1. Jack had better not eat all that candy, or he will have a stomachache.
2. You had better not go to bed now, or you won't get up early in the morning.
3. You had better not drink any more coffee, or you won't be able to sleep.
4. She had better wear a coat, or she will catch a cold.
5. She had better spend her money carefully, or she will be left penniless before the end of the month.

EXERCISE 144**Page 298**

1. I'd rather watch TV.
2. I'd rather go fishing.
3. I'd rather have some coffee.
4. I'd rather invite Betty.
5. I'd rather go by boat.

EXERCISE 145**Page 299**

1. Prof. Clark would rather have a pipe than cigarettes.
2. My sister would rather go shopping than studying.
3. My parents would rather travel by plane to travel by boat.
4. I would rather a house than an apartment.
5. My younger brother would rather have a physics course than a chemistry course. /would rather study physics than chemistry.
6. They would rather live for the present than think about the future.
7. They would rather talk about politics than discuss art.
8. We would rather die than live in bondage.

EXERCISE 146**Page 299**

1. Yes, but he would rather have studied computer sciences.
2. Yes, but I would rather have had baklava.
3. Yes, but she would rather have bought a Mac.
4. Yes, but I would rather have written a book on imperialism.
5. Yes, but they would rather have bought a house in the country.

EXERCISE 147**Page 300**

1. I would prefer to eat home.
2. I would prefer to live in the country.
3. I would prefer to borrow some money from a bank.
4. He would prefer to take the bus.
5. She would prefer to have regular meals.

EXERCISE 148**Page 300**

1. Helen would prefer not to do the housework.
2. I would prefer not to have any wine.
3. Arthur would prefer not to have a partner.
4. I would prefer not to travel with him.
5. I would prefer not to take the car.
6. I would prefer not to do business with Mr. Cheat.

EXERCISE 149**Page 302**

- | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. is used to | 8. isn't used to | 15. are used to /have got(ten) |
| 2. get used to /be used | 9. get used to | used to |
| 3. get used to | 10. get used to | 16. used to/ getting used to |
| 4. used to | 11. used to | 17. get used to |
| 5. be used to | 12. will get used to | 18. get used to |
| 6. will get used to | 13. used to | 19. get used to |
| 7. get used to | 14. am used to /am getting used to | 20. used to |

EXERCISE 150**Page 303**

1. was able to discontinue the Edsel= past ability
2. would still be in production=unreal present
3. would be given to under-developed countries=unreal present
4. must do the same =obligation
5. must see them =obligation

EXERCISE 151**Page 307**

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. He must have been on a diet. | 7. He must have had a heart attack. |
| 2. I must have lost them. | 8. He must have broken his ankle. |
| 3. There must have been an accident. | 9. She must have swallowed a fish bone. |
| 4. She must have skidded in the rain. | 10. Modern astronomy must have started with the invention of the telescope. |
| 5. She must have eaten some bad fish. | 11. He must have been interested in studying the sky. |
| 6. He must have been asleep on the steering wheel. | 12. He must have wanted to study the sky. |

EXERCISE 152**Page 309**

1. She might have lost weight because she was sick.
2. Jack might have become a pilot because his father was a pilot.
3. The neighbours might have helped the Taylors because they were friendly.
4. The CIA might have assassinated Martin Luther King, Jr.
5. He might have lost his memory. He doesn't remember anything at all.
6. The French government might have helped all the ASALA terrorists escape.
7. The Greek government might have preferred to do nothing.

EXERCISE 153**Page 309**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Maybe a famous chef wrote this cookbook.
A famous chef might have written this cookbook. | 4. Maybe the CIA killed Robert F. Kennedy.
/might have killed |
| 2. Maybe a great artist drew this picture.
/might have drawn | 5. Maybe the Netherlands provided the greatest financial resources for terrorism against Turkey./might have provided |
| 3. Maybe Bill Gates bought the castle. /might have bought | The Netherlands the greatest financial resources for terrorism against Turkey. |
| 4. Maybe the CIA killed Robert F. Kennedy.
/might have killed | 6. Maybe it was Robert Kinzer.
Robert Kinzer might have spread those lies about Turkey. |

EXERCISE 154**Page 310**

1. You shouldn't have eaten too much bread.
2. We should have taken measures to decrease our dependence on oil.
3. You should have taken my advice.
4. She shouldn't have spent all her time shopping.
5. He shouldn't have been rude to the interviewer.
6. He should have taken his medicine.
7. Fred shouldn't have tried to repair his computer.
8. David should have read the instructions.

EXERCISE 155**Page 311**

1. Julia should have made the bed.
2. She shouldn't have left all the drawers open.
3. She should have put her pearls in the box.
4. She shouldn't have left the floor dirty.
5. She shouldn't have left her dictionary on her bed.
6. She shouldn't have left a pair of shoes in a drawer.
7. She should have turned off the lights.
8. She shouldn't have thrown her pyjamas on the floor.

EXERCISE 156**Page 312**

1. The elevators shouldn't have been turned off and there should have been outside fire escapes.
2. The hotel should have been checked by safety officials last year.
3. The alarm and the water sprinkling systems should have been working.
4. The guests shouldn't have jumped from windows.
5. The guests should have been waiting to be rescued by firemen.
6. The hotel staff shouldn't have been sleeping and they should have called the fire department before attempting to warn the guests.

EXERCISE 157**Page 312**

1. The bus shouldn't have been carrying more than 75 passengers.
2. The bus shouldn't have been travelling at nearly 80 miles an hour.
3. The ambulances should have arrived earlier.
4. The bus should have been carrying first aid equipment. /The bus should have had first aid equipment.
5. The bus driver should have been trained in emergency procedures. /should have had training in emergency procedures.

EXERCISE 158**Page 315**

1. We couldn't have stayed at a hotel because we were broke.
2. I couldn't have watched TV last night because my TV set was broken.
3. I couldn't have cashed a check yesterday because the bank was closed.
4. It couldn't have rained last night. The ground is dry this morning.
5. You couldn't have written this story. Your English is not that good.
6. I couldn't have lent you that money because I had no money last week.
7. Lucy couldn't have driven you downtown yesterday because she does not know how to drive.
8. Jack couldn't have stolen the money because he didn't even know there was money in the safe.

EXERCISE 159**Page 316**

1. He oughtn't to have written rude words on the blackboard.
2. He ought to have done his /the/some homework last night.
3. He ought to have brought his books to school.
4. He oughtn't to have chewed gum during the class.
5. He oughtn't to have been late every day last week.
6. He oughtn't to have ridden his bicycle in the school garden.

EXERCISE 160**Page 316**

1. She must have missed the bus.
She might have had an accident.
She may have thought that her parents wouldn't worry/ care.
She could have gone to a disco.
2. She must have gone on a strict diet.
She might have had a health problem.
She may have been doing a lot of exercises.
She could have had no money to buy food.
3. He must have had a serious problem. /stopped singing.
He might have lost his voice. /spent all his money.
He may have committed a crime and been in prison.

- He could have all his money stolen.
4. He must have got bad news.
He might have lost his job. His girlfriend might have left him.
He may have been unsuccessful in getting into a school or university.
Someone he knew could have died.
5. He must have seen an airplane, a falling star or a comet.
He might just have imagined it. / been an imaginative person.
He may have been lying. /It may just have been imagination.
It could have been an illusion. He could have dreamed a lot.

EXERCISE 161**Page 317**

1. Everyone must be out=*logical conclusion*
2. They might be sleeping.=*possibility*
3. They must be away on vacation=*logical conclusion*
4. They must be away all right.=*logical conclusion*
5. Something must open.=*inescapability*
6. Somebody must have drunk a lot of beer.=*logical deduction*
7. These people must be stupid=*strong possibility*
8. They must like to read a lot.=*logical conclusion*
9. but I can't find the TV anywhere. =*lack of ability*
10. It may be upstairs.=*possibility*
11. They must be watching TV in bed=*logical conclusion*
12. Somebody may come.=*possibility*
13. You must feel lonely all alone =*strong possibility*
14. We'd better hurry=*advisability*
15. someone must come here every day to feed the cat=*logical conclusion*
16. they may come at any time.=*possibility*
17. They can't have gotten in through the doors.=*past impossibility*
18. They couldn't have taken it out through it.=*past impossibility*
19. They may not have seen them.=*past probability*
20. They must have been hungry.=*past logical deduction*
21. They must have been wearing gloves.=*past logical deduction*
22. We shouldn't have left the cellar window open.=*unfulfilled past obligation*
23. We should have installed a burglar alarm.=*unfulfilled past obligation*

EXERCISE 162**Page 318**

1. Asteroids can be devastating =*possibility*
2. The Grand Canyon might have been created by an asteroid=*past possibility*
3. if an object 500 feet in diameter were to hit the earth=*hypothetical possibility*
4. it could set fire to trees=*hypothetical possibility*
5. it would throw up=*hypothetical possibility*
6. it may be possible to prevent such disasters=*possibility*
7. A scanning system may soon be able to provide information=*possibility + ability*
8. The system would be able to indicate changes=*unreal present*
9. A bomb could then be carried =*unreal present*
10. The explosion would cause a small change=*unreal present*
11. a very slight change would be enough=*unreal present*

EXERCISE 163**Page 319**

1. Berbatville might have developed differently. =*past possibility*
2. the city could have avoided many of the problems=*past possibility*
3. Berbatville could have managed its growth,=*past possibility*
4. the city would have escaped the crushing problems it now faces=*unreal past*

EXERCISE 164**Page 319**

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| A. could have | F. may (might) not have |
| B. must have=might(may) have | G. could have=may (might) have |
| C. must have | H. might (may, could) not have |
| D. couldn't have | I. might (may, could) not have |
| E. couldn't have=might(may) not have | |

EXERCISE 165**Page 337**

1. They watch almost 20,000 TV commercials every year.
2. They tell us what they'll eat, wear or play with.
3. They teach false values. True values of effort and concern, discipline and responsibility are steadily eroded.
4. They blind the mind, and people gradually lose their rational, critical and common-sense thinking processes.
5. They encourage selfishness/ people to want more and more - instead of trying to be more the way decent people should be.
6. They corrupt personal and social relationships.
7. They teach people to respect clothes and some gadget instead of honesty and decency.

EXERCISE 166**Page 338**

1. Earthquakes occur in Japan almost every year.
2. Yes, I do. I have my eyes checked once a year.
3. Yes, he does. He says nice things now and then.
4. Yes, they do. They run good shows from time to time.
5. Yes, I do. I go big-game hunting twice a year.
6. Yes, they do. They do something for the good of the poorer countries once in a blue moon.
7. They hold a meeting about once a month.
8. Yes, she does. She visits her hometown every year.
9. We come across people who violate traffic rules almost every moment.
10. Yes, I do. I write to my parents almost every week.

EXERCISE 167**Page 341**

1. He who follows another is always behind.
2. The ignorant always admire what they don't understand.
3. Music always works to enliven a dull evening.
4. Half the truth is often a great lie.
5. She is seldom able to see an opportunity until it is gone.
6. Sometimes they play football. /They sometimes play football.
7. Health authorities are always trying to prevent the sale and use of tainted food.
8. When speaking Turkish, Peter often makes mistakes.
9. A joke never gains an enemy but often loses a friend.
10. A man is usually more careful of his money than he is of his principles.
11. My mother usually comes home very weary after a hard day at work.
12. If you chase perfection, you often catch excellence.
13. Silence seldom harms.
14. We frequently judge people by the company they keep.
15. A white glove often conceals a dirty hand.
16. He occasionally sends his parents presents.
Occasionally he sends his parents presents.
17. Our boss is very popular because he never looks down upon people.
18. He has his faults, but he always does his best.
19. Occasionally she doesn't want to cook.
She occasionally doesn't want to cook.
20. I usually don't drink coffee after meals./I don't usually drink coffee after meals.

EXERCISE 168**Page 342**

1. Yes, a politician often tells lies.
2. No, rich countries seldom give a fair deal to poor countries.
3. Yes, Germans often drink beer.
4. No, I seldom go fishing these days.
5. Yes, some European countries often support terrorism.
6. No, I never buy Chinese food.
7. No, I never travel abroad.
8. Yes, occasionally I meet interesting people.
Yes, I occasionally meet interesting people.

EXERCISE 169**Page 342**

2. A mother always makes sure children eat properly and are kept clean.
3. A mother always washes clothes and keeps them mended.
4. A mother sometimes takes children to the park.

5. A mother always takes care of children when they are sick.
6. A mother usually arranges to be around when children need special care.
7. A mother usually/often keeps the house clean.
8. A mother usually keeps clothes clean, ironed, mended, and replaced when need be.
9. A mother usually/often sees to it that father's personal things are kept in their proper place so that he can find what he needs the minute he needs it.
10. A mother is usually/often a good cook and cooks the meals.
11. A mother usually/frequently does the necessary grocery shopping.
12. A mother usually serves meals properly.

EXERCISE 170**Page 343**

1. Parent always tell their children not to be late home.
2. Parents always say to their children (that) they'll never pass any exams if they don't do their homework.
3. Parents usually ask if they call that awful noise music.
4. Parents frequently ask their children why the children don't listen when they are talking to them.
5. Parents frequently say to their children that they don't know how lucky they are, and they tell them what they themselves used to do when they were the same age as their children.
6. Parents usually tell them (that) 'hey don't care how much things cost nowadays.
7. Parents often/usually ask them when they are going to tidy their rooms. They say their rooms look as if a bomb's dropped in there.
8. Parents often tell their children that they can't have everything they want.
9. Parents always tell their children that they only want what's best for them.

EXERCISE 171**Page 343**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|------------|------------|-----------|-----------|
| 1. often | 3. always | 5. never | 7. seldom | 9. seldom |
| 2. always | 4. usually | 6. usually | 8. seldom | 10. never |

EXERCISE 172**Page 348**

- | | | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------|----------------|---------------------|
| 1. know | 7. is typing /appears /contains | 13. knows | 19. is preparing |
| 2. resemble | 8. tastes | 14. likes | 20. changes/ drops |
| 3. is driving/belongs | 9. is feeling | 15. is playing | 21. does not stop |
| 4. don't believe | 10. are adding/ consists | 16. clean | 22. is staying |
| 5. means | 11. does not matter | 17. takes | 23. goes |
| 6. work | 12. feels | 18. is shining | 24. drives/ driving |
| | | 25. owns | |

EXERCISE 173**Page 354**

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. will be soon leached of | 7. will send more and more | 13. will be polluted |
| 2. will gully | 8. will be extinct | 14. will be undrinkable |
| 3. (will) destroy the soil | 9. will upset | 15. will not be able to afford |
| 4. will yield to deserts | 10. (will) wreak havoc | 16. will life be able to thrive |
| 5. will be perhaps 12 times | 11. will vanish forever | 17. will grow worse |
| 6. there will be less and less | 12. will decrease | 18. (will) kill more lakes |

EXERCISE 174**Page 357**

1. Will we be lying on a beach in Miami at this time next week?
2. Will Mr. Jones be interviewing the candidates at this time tomorrow?
3. Will we be living in the country at this time next year?
4. Will the developing countries be making the same mistakes made by the developed countries in the next decade?
5. Will more and more people be buying cars in the next decade?

EXERCISE 175**Page 362**

- | | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. was, were | 7. had | 13. was, didn't have |
| 2. were, were | 8. carried, got, shoveled, looked for | 14. had to be dried |
| 3. had | 9. were changed | 15. had to be filled |
| 4. was | 10. wrote, were put | 16. had be rocked, would sleep |
| 5. was considered | 11. took | 17. had to be put, were washed |
| 6. fed, put, swept, was | 12. knew, contributed | 18. felt |

EXERCISE 176**Page 363**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. Radio was still a new narrative medium in 1938. | 5. Radio listeners thought that some spacemen attacked them. |
| 2. "War of the Worlds" was a radio drama about a spaceship. | 6. People left their homes to hide from the dangers they visualized. |
| 3. Because radio was still a new narrative medium in 1938. | 7. They felt a little foolish. |
| 4. The illusion of reality was created by interrupting live orchestra music. | |

EXERCISE 177**Page 363**

- | | | |
|-------------------|----------------|--------|
| 1. was/victimized | 4. established | 9. had |
|-------------------|----------------|--------|

EXERCISE 178**Page 364**

- The last time he wrote a good book was 12 years ago.
- The last time he visited his family was almost a year ago.
- The last time we were given a salary increase was about three years ago.
- The last time I had my eyes checked was ten years ago.
- The last time he won anything was six months ago.

EXERCISE 179**Page 364**

- He lived in Horasan.
- No other nation was more interested in flying than Turks were.
- Ismail Cevheri jumped off a minaret of Nişabur Mosque because he wanted to prove (his claim) that man could fly like a bird.
- He was killed in the experiment due to some bad luck./ He was killed in the experiment because the wings that he had made very carefully did not function properly.
- He set out from the Galata Tower, flew over the Bosphorus safely and landed at Üsküdar
- He lived in the 16th century. He lived in the same century as Hezarfen Ahmet Çelebi did. He lived 5 centuries after Ismail Cevheri did.
- Lâgarî Hasan Çelebi flew with a rocket for the first time.

EXERCISE 180**Page 368**

- When my father came, I was working in the garden.
- When she saw Bob, she was chatting with her friends.
- When my car ran out of gas, I was going home.
- When a bullet hit him, he was treating a patient.
- When he was stabbed to death, he was praying to God.

EXERCISE 181**Page 369**

- She was taking a shower while the thief was trying to open the front door.
- Her father was talking to her while she was watching her favourite show.
- Mr. Taylor was working on a new book while he was staying in our village.
- He was taking pictures of the scene while people were trying to help the victims.
- They were drinking and eating while the gladiators were killing one another.

EXERCISE 182**Page 369**

- She didn't go with us because she was helping her father.
- Nobody believed him because he was lying.
- She left her home because her husband was gambling.
- She quit her job because she was not making enough money.

5. They stopped playing because it was raining cats and dogs.

EXERCISE 183**Page 369**

1. The shooting began just as the president was leaving the house.
2. The lights went out just as we were turning on the television.
3. She won the lottery just as she was thinking about suicide.
4. She saw the burglar just as he was entering the house.
5. Her husband arrived just as she was being operated on.

EXERCISE 184**Page 369**

1. She was always drinking beer.
2. The housewife was always polishing her silverware.
3. She was always bragging about her family.
4. He was always singing.
5. He was always helping his neighbours.

EXERCISE 185**Page 370**

1. They were going to start a new business, but they couldn't raise enough money.
2. She was going to be a singer, but she had no talent.
3. I was going to save some money, but I had to have an operation.
4. He was going to retire, but his wife didn't want him to.
5. We were going to live here, but we couldn't find a job.

EXERCISE 186**Page 370**

- | | | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. were watching | 11. shot/was cleaning | 21. spent/ was | 31. spent |
| 2. was driving | 12. bought /began | 22. was living | 32. was sitting /heard |
| 3. was not wearing | 13. were playing | 23. was /was giving | 33. was cycling /saw |
| 4. was not listening/was thinking | 14. was /went | 24. was born | 34. were/was getting |
| 5. phoned/did not answer | 15. was driving /were brought | 25. was cooking | 35. came/were doing |
| 6. stayed/rained | 16. was fir hing/ noticed | 26. was painting | 36. was learning/ asked |
| 7. was taking/heard | 17. saw /was talking | 27. died | 37. were /was writing |
| 8. believed/caused | 18. was paying/ | 28. was raining/left/ cycled | 38. did/reminded |
| 9. was trying/grabbed | 19. was going to pass out | 29. was playing/were taking | 39. was digging/ found |
| 10. was rising | 20. caught/was trying | 30. was/bought | 40. met/was working |

EXERCISE 187**Page 380**

1. Yes I have travelled abroad.
2. No, I have never been to Nepal.
3. No, I have never won the lottery.
4. Yes, I have told white lies.
5. Yes, I have had a car accident.
6. No, I have never skin-dived.
7. Yes, I have cooked Chinese food.
8. Yes, I have used a gun.
9. No, I have never seen an honest politician.
10. No, I have never heard that IMF did something good.

EXERCISE 188**Page 380**

- | | | | | | |
|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|
| 1. since | 6. for | 10. since | 14. for | 18. since | 22. since |
| 3. for | 7. since | 11. since | 15. for | 19. since | 23. since |
| 4. since | 8. since | 12. since | 16. for | 20. since | 24. 'since |
| 5. for | 9. since | 13. since | 17. since | 21. since | 25. since |

EXERCISE 189**Page 381**

1. She has just visited us.
2. She has just had an operation.
3. The pop singer has just been shot to death.
4. She has just finished her last book.
5. She has just received a huge inheritance.

EXERCISE 190**Page 381**

1. I have just typed the report.
 2. I have just reformatted the disk.
 3. I have just bought an anti-glare screen.
4. I have just had my eyes checked.
 5. I have just followed the instructions.
 6. I have just revised my composition.

EXERCISE 191**Page 381**

1. Because she hasn't published a book yet.
 2. Because they haven't gone to school yet.
 3. Because I haven't seen a good thing yet.
4. Because she hasn't chosen a place to go yet.
 5. Because they haven't found a good house yet.

EXERCISE 192**Page 382**

1. She can't speak properly because she has lost all her teeth.
 2. I am going to the police station because someone has stolen all my money.
 3. She is in hospital because she has eaten poisonous mushrooms.
 4. He is sick because he has eaten too many green apples.
 5. The garden is in such a bad shape because it has been neglected.

EXERCISE 193**Page 382**

1. I had my eyes checked two years ago, but I haven't had my eyes checked since then.
 2. My father gave me some money last month, but he hasn't given any since then.
 3. Our house was painted three years ago, but it hasn't been painted since then.
 4. She attended our meeting once last month, but she hasn't attended another since then.
 5. They visited the village last year, but they haven't visited it since then.

EXERCISE 194**Page 382**

1. She has written for many years, but she still hasn't published a book.
 2. She has lived in England for many years, but she still hasn't learned English.
 3. We have asked them to clean the place many times, but they still haven't done it.
 4. I have done all I could to help him, but he still hasn't finished the work.
 5. We have given him all the tools he wanted, but he still hasn't repaired my car.

EXERCISE 195**Page 385**

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. has attacked | 4. has been, was murdered | 7. were |
| 2. has, have turned, has sown | 5. spent, helped | 8. have lived and died |
| 3. have died | 6. committed | |

EXERCISE 196**Page 386**

- | | | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. has been | 6. has eaten | 11. haven't had | 16. have won |
| 2. bought/haven't read | 7. has had | 12. went | 17. have crossed |
| 3. have repaired | 8. have been | 13. have spent | 18. have discovered |
| 4. worked | 9. cancelled | 14. killed | 19. have spent |
| 5. had | 10. paid/haven't seen | 15. have never smoked /had | 20. invented |

EXERCISE 197**Page 387**

- | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------|---------------|--------------------|
| 1. have known | 4. have been | 7. have seen | 10. closed |
| 2. haven't bought | 5. attended | 8. discovered | 11. have travelled |
| 3. has been | 6. has been working | 9. has been | 12. hasn't spoken |

EXERCISE 198**Page 387**

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. It has been a year since they marketed a new product. | 4. It has been a year since they sold their castle. |
| 2. It has been three years since he has not had a contract. | 5. It has been a month since they launched their last project. |
| 3. It has been three years since she left her husband. | |

EXERCISE 199**Page 388**

1. I haven't met him since last week/for a week.
It has been a week since I met my old boss.
2. She hasn't received a message from her ex-husband since yesterday.
It has been 24 hours since she received a message from her ex-husband.
3. They haven't been on a scientific expedition for two years.
It has been two years since they were on a scientific expedition.
4. I haven't gone to a health club for two years.
It has been two years since I went to a health club.
5. Toxic particles haven't filled our river since last year.
It has been a year since toxic particles filled our river.

EXERCISE 200**Page 388**

1. She hasn't won a contest for ten years.
2. We haven't had a game of chess since last Monday.
3. She hasn't cooked for her family for two months.
4. She hasn't gone to the hairdresser since October.
5. I haven't backed up my data since Monday.

EXERCISE 201**Page 388**

- | | | |
|----------------|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. has studied | 3. has done | 5. went /have gone |
| 2. have worked | 4. have already promised | 6. have decided |

EXERCISE 202**Page 391**

1. She is getting poorer and poorer because she has been spending money carelessly.
2. I have got a headache because I have been working on the computer for a long time.
3. She has got square eyes because she has been watching television too much.
4. She is impatient because she has been waiting for hours.
5. She is bored because she has been working alone.
6. They are ambitious because they have been making a lot of money.
7. He can't walk straight because he has been drinking heavily.
8. She is really in need of rest because she has been working hard.
9. They can't finish the work by noon because they have been working too slowly.
10. European countries will regret it because they have been supporting terrorism in more than one way.

EXERCISE 203**Page 393**

- | | | |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------|---|
| 1. have said/have been saying | 6. has just announced | 11. has been talking |
| 2. have been smoking /has advised | 7. has been blowing | 12. has been raining |
| 3. hasn't seen | 8. has been trying | 13. has recently found |
| 4. have been waiting | 9. has already written | 14. has been bargaining /haven't agreed |
| 5. has been revising | 10. have been saving | 15. have been cleaning/have finished |

EXERCISE 204**Page 394**

1. How long has he been painting his studio?
2. How long have the children been playing basketball?
3. How long has she been playing the piano?
4. How long has she been playing chess with her husband?
5. How long have they been living in a small cottage?
6. How long has she been swimming?

EXERCISE 205**Page 394**

- | | | | |
|--------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| 1. am not working | 4. has been writing | 7. has been taking | 10. has been working |
| 2. has been repairing | 5. have been polluting | 8. has been raining | 11. is taking |
| 3. is the mechanic doing | 6. are wearing | 9. are having | 12. has been rising |

EXERCISE 206**Page 394**

1. They have been having a lot of problems in their apartments recently.

2. It has been leaking for several weeks.
3. It began to peel several weeks ago.
4. They have been taking cold showers for a week.
5. They have been unable to sleep at night because the radiators have been making strange noises.
6. No, he has not. No, he still hasn't fixed anything at all.

EXERCISE 207**Page 400**

1. The Italian politicians admitted that they had helped the terrorists.
2. She realized that the children had eaten all the cake.
3. We complained that the waitress had been too slow.
4. He told his wife that he had lost all his money on the stock market.
5. He told me that he had stolen all the money.

EXERCISE 208**Page 400**

1. The woman who had taught for ten years decided to take up writing.
2. The Italian politicians who had lied many times were finally caught red-handed.
3. The politician who had accepted bribes many times had to resign.
4. The American slave owners who had killed many, many slaves felt no guilt over their disgusting crimes.
5. The candidate who had answered the first two questions kept silent.
6. The committee who had considered the measure several times took action.

EXERCISE 209**Page 401**

1. After he had had a traffic accident, he drove more carefully.
Before he drove more carefully, he had had a traffic accident.
2. After he had sold all he had, he went to a small town.
Before he went to a small town, he had sold all he had.
3. After pollution had killed all the fish in the lake, people grew poorer.
Before people grew poorer, pollution had killed all the fish in the lake.
4. After he had bought a computer, he became a good accountant.
Before he became a good accountant, he had bought a computer.
5. After she had sat for the exam five times, she decided to quit school.
Before she decided to quit school, she had sat for the exam five times.

EXERCISE 210**Page 401**

- | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. felt/had taken | 6. had delayed | 11. had lost |
| 2. admitted /had hit /had not damaged | 7. had never eaten | 12. died/had had |
| 3. got/had disappeared | 8. realized | 13. had erased |
| 4. had managed | 9. had taken | 14. felt/had rested |
| 5. sank/had shaken | 10. had been stolen | 15. had left |

EXERCISE 211**Page 401**

- | | | |
|---------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. had died/reached | 3. had never been/married | 5. did not hire /had lied |
| 2. said/had begun | 4. sent/had paid for | 6. asked/had lied |

EXERCISE 212**Page 402**

1. Hemingway had scarcely begun to work on his new book when he committed suicide.
2. He had just bought a new computer when he won the lottery.
3. The old man had already died when they took him to the hospital.
4. I had already erased the files on the computer when I realized that I had no other copies.
5. She had already married someone else when he decided to propose to her.
6. The children had already eaten the/some candies when their mother locked the refrigerator.

EXERCISE 213**Page 402**

1. He had indigestion because he had eaten his meal too fast.
2. He gave the wrong answer because he had not understood the question.
3. He was disappointed because the girl he loved had married someone else.
4. The boys became frightened because they had heard the forest fire.
5. The woman called the police because she had seen a traffic accident.

EXERCISE 214**Page 402**

1. The professor said that he had not found any solution yet.
2. The detective said that the lost child had been found.
3. The politician said that the money for the new hospital had been raised.
4. Helen exclaimed that she had never seen such a pretty child.
5. The manager said that nobody had deserved promotion.

EXERCISE 215**Page 404**

1. He had bought and sold stolen jewelry for years before the police caught him.
2. He had had a love affair with an actress before his wife found out.
3. We had waited under a tree for an hour before a strange-looking animal came our way.
4. I had waited for answer for six months before it arrived.
5. I had spent all my money before I realized that I hadn't bought a return ticket.

EXERCISE 216**Page 405**

- | | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------|---------------------|------------------------|
| 1. had been producing | 2. had spent | 3. had visited | 4. had died |
| 5. had done | 6. had been | 7. had been walking | 8. had been increasing |

EXERCISE 217**Page 407**

1. By 10 she will have made all the telephone calls.
2. By midnight they will have arrested the escaped prisoner.
3. By Wednesday we will have interviewed all the applicants.
4. By March we will have done what we have promised.
5. By next summer she will have bought herself a boat.

EXERCISE 218**Page 407**

1. By Monday next week we will have interviewed more than a hundred people.
2. The dinner will have been ready by the time we reach home.
3. My brother will have published his first book before he leaves school.
4. It is expected that scientists will have found a cure for most forms of cancer by the end of next decade.
5. When my uncle, who is a pilot, flies to England next Thursday, he will have flown over 500,000 kilometers since he qualified.

EXERCISE 219**Page 409**

1. No, not yet. But I will have paid all my debts by next year.
2. No, not yet. But he will have resigned from his post by next week.
3. No, not yet. But she will have married by September.
4. No, not yet. But they will have held the ceremony by Monday.
5. No, not yet. But I will have had my eyes checked by this afternoon.

EXERCISE 220**Page 409**

- | | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. will have been living | 3. will have been sleeping | 5. will have been staying |
| 2. will have been developing | 4. will have been fighting | |

EXERCISE 221**Page 409**

1. Next year I will have been writing detective novels for ten years.
2. In 1996 he will have been a CIA agent for ten years.
3. In 2002 the western world will have been exploiting Africa for three centuries.

4. In February I will have been a secret agent for a year.

EXERCISE 222**Page 410**

- | | | | |
|----------------------|-------------------|--------------------|------------------------|
| 4. will have written | 6. will have paid | 8. will be working | 10. will have listened |
| 5. will never forget | 7. will need | 9. will clean | |

EXERCISE 223**Page 411**

- | | | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|
| 1. was putting /rang | 3. began /had expressed | 5. had studied | 7. will have found |
| 2. are | 4. found /was | 6. has been convicted | 8. is suffering |

EXERCISE 224**Page 412**

- | | | | |
|------------------|-----------------------|----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. had caused | 13. were watching | 25. sold | 38. has been standing |
| 2. was | 14. happened/were | 26. had made | 39. got |
| 3. evaporates | coming | 27. had been speaking | 40. was walking /slipped/broke |
| 4. are affecting | 15. will have earned | 28. had already left | 41. will be making |
| 5. requires | 16. have cut | 29. had been drinking | 42. had hurt |
| 6. lasts | 17. have owned | 30. passed | 43. won |
| 7. circles | 18. consists | 31. is doing | 44. has never paid/never pays |
| 8. are | 19. knows/gathers | 32. had never met | 45. will have arrived |
| 9. means | 20. will be sitting | 33. discovered /had erased | 46. leaves/will have lost |
| 10. seems | 21. died | 34. has fallen asleep | 47. freezes |
| 11. halted | 22. had made | 35. am going to resign | 48. have not seen |
| 12. blames | 23. has been studying | 36. went | 49. is taking /fell |
| | 24. had waited | 37. would die | 50. had closed |

EXERCISE 225**Page 413****I.**

- He wrote two short stories last week.
- He had written two short stories before he went on a holiday.
- He has written two short stories up to now.
- He will (is going to) write two short stories next week.
- He will have written two short stories by the time his son comes to visit him.
- Has he written any stories yet? /He hasn't written any stories yet.
He won't have written any short stories yet by the time his son comes to visit him.
By the time his son came to visit him, he had not written any short stories yet.

II.

- She was playing the piano when I saw her.
- She was playing the piano while we were studying
- She is playing the piano right now.
- She will (is going to) play the piano next week
- She plays the piano on Thursday nights.
- She has been playing the piano since 9 o'clock.

III.

- She was writing to her family when the guests arrived.
- She wrote to her family last week.
- She is writing to her family right now.
- She will (is going to) write to her family next week.
- She writes to her family every two weeks.
- She has already written to her family.

IV.

- We were playing cards when the guests arrived.
- We will be playing cards at 9 o'clock tomorrow.
- We are playing cards right now.
- We have played / have been playing cards for three hours.
- We play cards almost every night.
- We have been playing cards since I came home.

EXERCISE 226**Page 414**

- | | | |
|--|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. was born | 11. started/has published | 21. has progressed |
| 2. have seen | 12. am going to, will spend | 22. are shouting |
| 3. does not come | 13. had been swimming | 23. have been gathering |
| 4. has just stung | /became | 24. had already |
| 5. found/had read; - finds /
has read | 14. worked/was | destroyed/arrived |
| 6. would have gone | 15. think | 25. had taken |
| 7. had not heard | 16. expands | 26. was ill/has recovered |
| 8. ran | 17. has been rumoured, is | 27. lasted |
| 9. had studied, had been
studying | rumoured/was shot | 28. was brought/has been
smoked |
| 10. has just bought | 18. become | 29. has been rejected |
| | 19. learned/was | 30. will have been |
| | 20. owns | |

EXERCISE 227**Page 415**

- | | | | | | | | |
|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. C | 6. A | 11. C | 16. C | 21. C | 26. B | 31. A | 36. A |
| 2. C | 7. C | 12. B | 17. B | 22. D | 27. E | 32. C | 37. D |
| 3. C | 8. B | 13. E | 18. B | 23. A | 28. A | 33. A | 38. C |
| 4. B | 9. B | 14. A | 19. C | 24. E | 29. A | 34. D | 39. A |
| 5. B | 10. C | 15. B | 20. B | 25. D | 30. C | 35. A | 40. D |

EXERCISE 228**Page 425**

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| 1. what arrows look like=NC | 6. That an archer needs a keen eye=NC |
| 2. that archers used skillfully=AdjC | 7. that he must have a strong arm=NC |
| 3. which men used in hunting and in making
war=AdjC | 8. which are used in archery=AdjC |
| 4. when gunpowder was discovered=AdvC | 9. which is springy=AdjC |
| 5. which many people enjoy.=AdjC | 10. If steel is used=AdvC |

EXERCISE 229**Page 425**

- | | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. Adj. Clause | 6. Adv. Clause | 11. Adj. Clause | 16. Adv. Clause |
| 2. Noun Clause | 7. Adj. Clause | 12. Adv. Clause | 17. Noun Clause |
| 3. Adv. Clause | 8. Adj. Clause | 13. Adv. Clause | 18. Adj. Clause/Noun Clause |
| 4. Adj. Clause | 9. Noun Clause | 14. Adv. Clause | 19. Adj. Clause |
| 5. Noun. Clause | 10. Noun Clause | 15. Noun Clause | 20. Adj. Clause |

EXERCISE 230**Page 426**

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>that the real reason we...in Vietnam=Noun Cl.</i> | 13. <i>once you understand the reasons...=Adv. Cl.</i> |
| 2. <i>the real reason we are fighting =Adj. Clause</i> | 14. <i>If this is really a contest between the USA and China= Adv. Cl.</i> |
| 3. <i>the Vietnamese people, many of whom are still not too sure ...=Adj. Cl.</i> | 15. <i>Because that would get China into the war...=Adv. Cl.</i> |
| 4. <i>what the war is all about= Noun Cl.</i> | 16. <i>why we should be bombed =Noun Cl.</i> |
| 5. <i>the reason why the United States is fighting ...=Adj. Cl.</i> | 17. <i>just because the United States doesn't want China ...=Adv. Cl.</i> |
| 6. <i>I wish there were another way. way of doing it=Noun Clause</i> | 18. <i>if Hanoi will go to the conference table=Adv. Cl.</i> |
| 7. <i>If the United States doesn't show ...=Adv. Clause</i> | 19. <i>Because if it does...= Adv. Cl.</i> |
| 8. <i>show that it's willing to honor its commitments...=Noun Cl.</i> | 20. <i>when the Chinese would see reason=Noun Cl.</i> |
| 9. <i>I guess I'm just selfish at heart=Noun Cl.</i> | 21. <i>so he wouldn't have to bomb...=Adv. Cl.</i> |
| 10. <i>excited about what is happening in the rest of Asia=Noun Cl.</i> | 22. <i>said he wasn't sure=Noun Cl.</i> |
| 11. <i>if it weren't for the United States...=Adv. Cl.</i> | |
| 12. <i>that the free world has a great stake in Vietnam=Noun Cl.</i> | |

EXERCISE 231**Page 433**

1. That All Gore ran for president amazes me.
It amazes me that All Gore ran for president.
2. That she wants to divorce her husband is understandable.
It is understandable that she wants to divorce her husband.
3. That she is on a diet does not surprise me.
It does not surprise me that she is on a diet.
4. That most lakes are dangerously polluted is easy to see.
It is easy to see that most lakes are dangerously polluted.
5. That there is nothing we can do to help him makes me sad.
It makes me sad that there is nothing we can do to help him.
6. That the Western world respects human rights has never been proved.
It has never been proved that the Western world respects human rights.
7. That the European Union is playing dirty tricks on Turkey is self-evident.
It is self-evident that the European Union is playing dirty tricks on Turkey.
8. That highway accidents may paralyze traffic for hours is known to everybody.
It is known to everybody that highway accidents may paralyze traffic for hours.
9. That Tom wrecked the family car drove his father mad.
It drove his father mad that Tom wrecked the family car.
10. That the modern society is becoming dangerously competitive is unfortunate.
It is unfortunate that the modern society is becoming dangerously competitive.
11. That political corruption cannot be prevented is obvious.
It is obvious that political corruption cannot be prevented.
12. That television rots the brain is obvious.
It is obvious that television rots the brain.
13. That European countries have double standards is evident.
It is evident that European countries have double standards.
14. That plants can cure a wide range of conditions is claimed by herbalists.
It is claimed by herbalists that plants can cure a wide range of conditions.
15. That the European Union is trying to impose a self-destructive solution on the Turkish Cypriots is not difficult to see.
It is not difficult to see that the European Union is trying to impose a self-destructive solution on the Turkish Cypriots.

EXERCISE 232**Page 435**

1. We think that about half of the acid rain falling on Canada is attributed to U.S. sources.
2. Everybody can see that the most economically damaging kinds of computer crime are introducing viruses, theft of services, and disruption of computer systems.
3. She says that no one knows the magnitude of the computer crime problem.
4. The ancient Greeks believed that illness was a punishment sent upon them when the god Apollo was angry.
5. Scientist know that noise can affect human beings negatively in both physiological and psychological ways.
6. Doctors believe that there is no specific treatment for anorexia nervosa or bulimia.
7. She fears that the number of people who cannot afford to pay for housing is rising.
8. Do you think that cancer can strike anyone at any age?
9. Medical experts warn that deterioration of our environment clearly holds threats for our physical well-being.
10. Food experts say that properly canned food can be saved for as long as three years.

EXERCISE 233**Page 436**

1. The truth is that natural food is not always good.
2. The trouble is that we all find hearing more difficult as we age.
3. The fact is that high blood cholesterol can be controlled by change in diet.
4. The sad truth is that automobile accidents are as familiar as the common cold but far more deadly.
5. The trouble with plastic is that plastic does not rot.
6. The sad truth is that after heart disease and cancer, alcoholism has become the country's biggest health problem.
7. The problem is that badly polluted air can cause sickness and even death.

8. The truth is that physical exercise can help you to relax and to better handle your mental or emotional stress.

EXERCISE 234**Page 437**

1. The belief that nature can cure our sickness is widespread.
2. Einstein's suggestion that there is a danger of extinction of all life on this planet frightens us.
3. The fact that you never even tried to tell the truth disturbs us the most.
4. The fact that her father is a talented artist does not make her a good artist.
5. The belief that poverty is at the root of all crimes seems to be true.
6. The suggestion that we should tolerate European hypocrisy is irritating.
7. The belief that European countries really care about human rights is ridiculous.
8. The hypothesis that man is the only animal with the ability to speak should be true.
9. The news that this Turkish journalist is shamelessly defending Western prejudice and hypocrisy does not come as a surprise.
10. The news that TV stars have found ways to avoid income taxes somehow does not surprise us.

EXERCISE 235**Page 437**

1. The belief that money will always bring happiness is wrong.
2. The belief that the enmity between cats and dogs is instinctive is wrong.
3. The belief that cats and dogs can never be friends is wrong.
4. The belief that books are just for entertainment is wrong.
5. The belief that computers will replace teachers is wrong.

EXERCISE 236**Page 438**

1. Turks are furious that European countries support PKK terrorism.
2. Most Americans are sure that Disneyland is the best vacation spot in the world.
3. The lawyer is confident that he pop singer stole her boyfriend's money.
4. We are sorry that he has not done anything good.
5. Some black people are confident that the CIA has assassinated Martin Luther King.
6. Scientists are worried that millions of people will die of starvation next year.
7. Psychologists are convinced that boredom can lead to drug addiction.
8. Her mother is proud that she can take care of herself.

EXERCISE 237**Page 440**

1. He made it obvious that the French were the first settlers to establish permanent settlements in Canada.
2. It is obvious that people cannot breathe in the sea.
3. It is suggested that the 2000 American election has shown that Americans cannot count.
4. It is paradoxical that holders of nuclear weapons claim to be peace lovers.
5. It is an established fact that agricultural life changes very little year by year.
6. It is true that Brazil, like many other countries, has laws against pollution, but these laws are not enforced strictly enough.
7. It is calculated that pollution from exhaust pipes kills more people than traffic accidents do.
8. It can be easily shown that the CIA provoked the invasion of Kuwait by Iraq.
9. It has become evident that poor agricultural practices results in soil erosion.
10. It is fortunate that TEMA Foundation is trying to increase public awareness of dangers of soil erosion.

EXERCISE 238**Page 442**

1. Her mother insisted that we should apologize to the manager.
2. I recommend that you should cash the check promptly.
3. Our coach recommends that we should wear heavier coats
4. The judge ordered that the thief should return the money.
5. It's essential that the police should look into the matter.
6. It's not necessary that you should wrap her purchases.
7. It was important that he should save at least a hundred dollars.
8. The judge asked that I should explain exactly what happened.
9. It's very important that your husband should carry his credit cards with him.
10. It is advisable that obese people should try to lose weight.

-
11. It is obligatory that books borrowed from the library should be returned within two weeks.
 12. She requested that the band should play her favourite song.

EXERCISE 239**Page 443**

1. The boss requires that we not make personal calls.
2. The boss requires that we keep our breaks to fifteen minutes.
3. The boss requires that we not leave before seven o'clock.
4. The boss requires that we plan our vacations in advance.
5. The boss requires that we work fast
6. The boss requires that we never make mistakes.
7. The boss requires that we be friendly but efficient.
8. The boss requires that we take pride in our work.
9. The boss requires that we go to him if we have any problems.
10. The boss requires that we pay for anything we break.

EXERCISE 240**Page 446**

1. Some scientists wonder whether solar activity might have a direct effect on the earth's weather.
2. They want to determine whether the candidates meet the requirements.
3. He wants to find out whether his son has a talent for writing.
4. The scientist wants to see whether this powerful antiseptic can be used to combat human disease.
5. One can wonder whether privatization will solve our problems.

EXERCISE 241**Page 447**

1. Whether employers are responsible for working conditions has been a major issue.
2. Whether employees deserve safe working conditions has been a major issue.
3. Whether employers should pay for work injuries has been a problem.
4. Whether children should work has been an argument.
5. Whether workers have the right to complain has been a argument.
6. Whether employers should provide health and retirement benefits has been an argument.
7. Whether unions should be legal has been a problem.
8. Whether workers should have the right to strike has been a problem.

EXERCISE 242**Page 450**

- | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. am sure /know | 3. believe /am sure | 5. don't know | 7. can't decide /don't know |
| 2. believe /know/guess | /guess | 6. am sure /believe | 8. can't imagine /don't know |
| 4. knows | | | |

EXERCISE 243**Page 452**

1. Why women have a harder time losing weight than men is not known.
2. How they built the pyramids is beyond my comprehension.
3. What triggers the starvation disease is not known.
4. Where the new site will be is not yet announced.
5. Who will be in charge of the operation is a secret.
6. Why inflation is dangerous should be easy to understand.
7. Where we are going is none of your business.
8. Whose fault it was is not clear.
9. Why the poor woman committed suicide is obvious.
10. Who assassinated Martin Luther King is not known.

EXERCISE 244**Page 452**

1. He said that he had already read that book.
2. The gardener said that he often watered the garden.
3. My friend said that he could help us if we wanted.
4. The doctor said that I looked well today /that day.
5. Saddam Hussein said that the Americans were the Mongols of the Middle East.

EXERCISE 245**Page 452**

1. Experiments will show how much exposure to the drug is necessary to kill the bacteria.
2. Can you tell me what this word means?
3. Scientist are trying to explain how butterflies can find their way home.
4. Tests can determine how well a child is doing in school.
5. We must inquire how and why the modern cult of sport arose.
6. No one knows yet why a cancerous cell grows and divide endlessly.
7. Old people are unable to remember what they ate at their last meal.
8. Scientists still do not know what caused dinosaurs to disappear.
9. We still can't understand why the Belgian government supports terrorism.
10. European scholars fail to explain how slavery can exist in various forms in Europe.

EXERCISE 246**Page 453**

11. We thought that we could prevent water pollution.
12. We doubted that she had taken her medicine.
13. I supposed that she was a good cook.
14. They threatened that they would sue us.

EXERCISE 247**Page 453**

15. Don't ask me whom/who he married.
I don't have the slightest idea whom/who he married.
16. Don't ask me why English spelling is difficult.
I don't have the slightest idea why English spelling is difficult.
17. Don't ask me what Helen asked for.
I don't have the slightest idea what Helen asked for.
18. Don't ask me how much it will cost you to fly there.
I don't have the slightest idea how much it will cost you to fly there.
19. Don't ask me whose room he is in.
I don't have the slightest idea whose room he is in.
20. Don't ask me who stole your diamond ring.
I don't have the slightest idea who stole your diamond ring.

EXERCISE 248**Page 453**

21. That obesity is a serious hazard to health is a fact. /It is a fact that obesity is a serious hazard to health.
22. That a diet high in calories leads to obesity./It is a fact that a diet high in calories leads to obesity.
23. That obesity is linked to heart disease is a fact./It is a fact that obesity is linked to heart disease.
24. That we need better health education in order to prevent obesity is a fact./It is a fact that we need better health education in order to prevent obesity
25. That one of major causes of obesity in USA is an overabundance of food is a fact./It is a fact that one of the major causes of obesity in USA is an overabundance of food

EXERCISE 249**Page 454**

26. We could never find out who he sold the secrets to.
27. The detective discovered how the murderer had entered the room.
28. My friend explained why everybody was silent.
29. I wondered when the program would end.
30. They discovered where the money was hidden.

EXERCISE 250**Page 454**

31. Take care that you don't overfeed your dog.
32. Take care that you don't make too many mistakes.
33. Take care that you don't be misled by European hypocrisy.
34. Take care that you don't believe everything you read in newspapers.

EXERCISE 251**Page 454**

35. Nobody knows what caused the accident.
What caused the accident is a complete mystery.

- It is a complete mystery what caused the accident.
36. Nobody knows who murdered Olof Palme.
Who murdered Olof Palme is a complete mystery.
It is a complete mystery who murdered Olof Palme.
37. Nobody knows who she saw in the room.
Who she saw in the room is a complete mystery.
It is a complete mystery who she saw in the room.
38. Nobody knows why the CIA murdered the scientist.
Why the CIA murdered the scientist is a complete mystery.
It is a complete mystery why the CIA murdered the scientist.

EXERCISE 252**Page 454**

39. It is obvious that the CIA worked to provoke Iraq to invade Kuwait.
40. It is true that expenditure on health has been increasing.
41. It is sad that thousands of people die of hunger every day.
42. It is a pity that we don't have a leader like Atatürk.

EXERCISE 253**Page 455**

43. Where she lives is a secret.
44. Who has stolen the letter is not known.
45. How computer technology has transformed the way people interact is easy to show.
46. Why America has often been accused of imperialism is obvious.

EXERCISE 254**Page 455**

47. I don't know who the most popular singer in Turkey is.
48. I don't know what gives a language global influence.
49. I don't know whose novel reveals the barbarous nature of British imperialism.
50. I don't know how many children have died in Iraq since the Gulf War.
51. I don't know at what age children begin to notice and react to TV.
52. I don't know how dangerous this computer virus can be.

EXERCISE 255**Page 455**

53. The law requires that everyone take a driver's license.
54. Her employer demands that she come to work on time.
55. The committee proposed that a lawyer be consulted.
56. We have demanded that Karen Fogg be declared persona non grata.
57. The doctor urges that I stay in bed for a week.

EXERCISE 256**Page 455**

58. It is essential that I should see my doctor at once.
59. It is necessary that you should study for an examination.
60. It is urgent that the police should be notified about the theft.
61. It is vital that you not permit them to know our plans.
62. It is best that you cancel your trip at once.

EXERCISE 257**Page 456**

- | | | | |
|----------|-----------|----------|------------------|
| 63. play | 65. see | 67. tell | 69. be named |
| 64. show | 66. clean | 68. be | 70. be prevented |

EXERCISE 258**Page 456**

71. I move that the meeting be adjourned.
72. We proposed that a new highway be built.
73. We recommend that she be given the chance to explain the problem.

EXERCISE 259**Page 456**

74. The fact that he writes about everything doesn't mean that everything he writes is true.
75. The fact that there are lots of programs on TV does not mean that they are all worth watching.
76. The fact that many people attend the art course proves that the course is interesting.
77. The fact that a pop singer is said to have a love affair is irrelevant.
78. The fact that Judy is studying medicine indicates that she is a hard working student.
79. The fact that you don't trust anyone does not prove that everybody is dishonest.
80. The fact that the people upstairs use their washing machine late at night bothers us very much.
81. The fact that that watch costs a fortune does not prove its quality.

EXERCISE 260**Page 457**

82. We regret the fact that your letter was misplaced.
83. Are you bothered by the fact that he keeps interrupting our conversation?
84. You shouldn't object to the fact that Sean has offered to help.
85. Her family is disturbed by the fact that Ginger wants to leave school.
86. Neil is encouraged by the fact that the teacher likes his work.
87. Don't be discouraged by the fact that few students have been able to pass that test.
88. Is she aware of the fact that that school does not offer scholarships to foreign students?
89. The professor won't mind the fact that the class has become too crowded.
90. We are concerned about the fact that most of the students have been absent very often recently,
91. I am delighted by the fact that our school won the first prize in physics.

EXERCISE 261**Page 457**

92. It is not much of a surprise that Harry dislikes his job.
93. It is obvious that Harry is unhappy in his marriage.
94. It is surprising that he hasn't already had a divorce.
95. It amazes me that he has remained married so long.
96. It is almost certain that he will get a divorce soon.
97. It is essential that he finds a better-paying job.
98. It worries us that he might not make enough to support his family.
99. It is a shame that few young people take up creative hobbies.
100. It should not surprise us that the Italian and French governments support terrorism.

EXERCISE 262**Page 460**

- | | |
|--|---|
| 2. Lucy wishes that her husband did not drink too much. | 7. Mike wishes that his restaurant had many / a lot of customers. |
| 3. Helen wishes that she could marry a rich man. | 8. Slim wishes that he had not sold his house. |
| 4. John wishes that he had not married Lucy. | 9. Martha wishes that she had not put on too much weight. |
| 5. George wishes that he had a good car. | 10. Mary wishes that she could sing. |
| 6. Tim wishes that he had not broken his father's heart. | |

EXERCISE 263**Page 460**

2. She wishes she hadn't been lazy in the morning.
3. She wishes she had taken the garbage can out.
4. She wishes she hadn't been unlucky with the traffic.
5. She wishes she had done her paper work as soon as she got to the office
6. She wishes she had not chatted with her friends.
7. She wishes she hadn't had to stay in the office late.
8. She wishes she had not made mistakes in her paper work.

EXERCISE 264**Page 461**

2. I wish I could eat something decent for my lunches.
 3. I wish I could fix/ repair things. I wish I could help my father by repairing things around the house.
 4. I wish I had a "better ear" for languages.
- I wish I could feel comfortable speaking Turkish. I wish I could speak Turkish much better.

-
5. I wish my alarm clock had rung in the morning. I wish I had not been late to class. I wish the teacher wouldn't have scolded me.

EXERCISE 265**Page 462**

2. If only I had known you liked classical music!
If only I had known you liked classical music, I would have invited you.
3. If only you were telling the truth!
If only you were telling the truth, we would not have problems.
4. If only the children were not making too much noise!
If only the children were not making too much noise, I could get some sleep.
5. If only I hadn't fallen asleep!
If only I hadn't fallen asleep, I wouldn't have missed my favorite TV program.
6. If only I were as fit as I was when I was twenty!
7. If only he had not told me I looked terrible!
If only he had not told me I looked terrible, I would not feel depressed now.
8. If only environmental pollution did not continue!
If only environmental pollution did not continue, many species would not soon be extinct.

EXERCISE 266**Page 463**

2. If only we could put an end to wars!
3. If only I could stay here a little longer!
4. If only my boss didn't keep insulting me!
5. If only I could buy a computer!
6. If only computers were not too expensive for me!
7. If only I weren't/wasn't quite overweight!
8. If only she listened to me!

EXERCISE 267**Page 463**

2. He wishes he were a good computer user.
3. He wishes he had asked for help.
4. He wishes he were not out of practice.
5. He wishes his boss treated him well.
6. He wishes he had not accidentally erased some files.
7. He wishes his boss respected him more.
8. He wishes he were not terribly absent-minded.
9. He wishes his car would start./He wishes he knew what the problem is.
10. He wishes he had not spent too much time proofreading the report.
11. He wishes his girl friend's parents liked Harry.
12. He wishes he were ten years younger.

EXERCISE 268**Page 464**

1. I wish I had taken full advantage of my educational opportunities.
2. I wish you had not been so impatient with me yesterday.
3. I wish I could help you with that situation.
4. I wish I they had been able to find the cause of the jet engine's malfunction.
5. I wish my sister knew how to cook.
6. I wish my sister had not broken off the engagement.
7. I wish I had been able to attract their attention.
8. I wish she had not fallen in love with a scoundrel.
9. I wish you had not made a terrible fuss.
10. I wish they did not take everything so literally!
11. I wish I had known what was going on.
12. I wish you hadn't embarrassed me in front of my guests.
13. I wish their marriage were working out well.
14. I wish I knew about computers as much as you do.
15. I wish I had taken my mother's advice last month.

EXERCISE 269**Page 464**

1. We all wish/I wish the leaders of the world were as concerned as the general population about human survival.
2. We all wish most countries had cared about world resources.
3. We all wish nations of the world could live in peace.
4. We all wish arms race had not begun after World War II. We wish arms race had never begun.
5. We all wish our educational system were good. We wish we could compete with developed countries.
6. I wish/We all wish the government could manage the economy well.
7. I wish the wealth of the country weren't poorly distributed.
8. I wish there were/was some/a way to stop arms race.

9. I wish developed countries were not as greedy as ever.
10. I wish corruption in governments could be prevented.
11. I wish nations of the world were waging war against poverty.
12. I wish the European Union countries did not harbour terrorists.

EXERCISE 270**Page 465**

2. I wish we had not imported most of our food, clothing, medicine and machinery.
3. I wish we had not relied on oil money.
4. I wish we had realized the effect of importing too much.
5. I wish we had planned for the future.
6. I wish we had not spent all our income quickly.
7. I wish we didn't have a large trade deficit.
8. I wish we didn't have a tremendous national debt.
9. I wish inflation were not high.
10. I wish we did not produce too few products.
11. I wish we were saving oil for the future.
12. I wish our leaders could stop this trend.

EXERCISE 271**Page 480**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|---------------|-----------|-----------------|---------|----------|
| 1. said | 4. say | 7. say | 10. tells | 13. tell /say | 16. say | 19. tell |
| 2. tell | 5. tell | 8. tell | 11. says | 14. say | 17. say | 20. tell |
| 3. told | 6. said | 9. told/ said | 12. tell | 15. say/telling | 18. say | |
-

EXERCISE 272**Page 486**

1. The gangster threatened to hit the man if he did not start talking.
2. Lucy complained that the company treated her badly and added that it wasn't fair. She said these sort of things never happened to anybody else.
3. Jack has just remembered that he has a paper due tomorrow. Jack remembered that he had a paper due the following/next day.
4. Kate reminded me /explained how to start the machine. Kate reminded me/ explained that I had to press the green button to start the machine.
5. The detective accused the politician of having set his house on fire, but he added that he would never be able to prove it.
6. Mr. Caldwell offered his wife to feed the children and put them to bed so that she could finish her report.
7. The typist admitted having made a mistake. /The typist admitted that she had made a mistake.
8. The mayor's assistant explained that under no circumstances he would be allowed to see the mayor and ordered him to leave the office at once. /... and told him to leave the.../ ...told him that he should/ was to leave the...
9. The mechanic warned me against using this/that/the machine before it has been properly serviced. /He warned me not to use it./He warned/reminded me that I shouldn't use it.
10. His friend promised to keep his secret. His friend promised that he would keep his secret.
11. The detective ordered Jones to drop that/his gun at once.
12. My brother begged me to help him and promised to do anything I wanted if I helped him.
13. The boss agreed to let those who have finished their work go home. The boss allowed those who have finished their work to go home.
14. The guide warned us not to go too near the edge, explaining that we could easily slip there if we were not careful and added (that) that could be quite dangerous.

EXERCISE 273**Page 486**

1. The policeman ordered the driver to stop.
2. The stewardess asked the passenger to speak slowly.
3. The robber ordered us not to move a finger.
4. The director wanted me to go in.
5. The doctor urged the patient to stay in bed.
6. The lawyer commanded/directed the thief not to say a word to the police.
7. The doctor advised me not to swim. The doctor did not advise swimming.
8. My sister suggested that we (should) not quarrel anymore over little things.
9. The Safety Council instructed/advised all ocean swimmers to keep an eye on the waves and dive under the big ones.
10. The pickpocket begged the police officer to forgive him.

EXERCISE 274**Page 487**

1. The historian said that Hazreti Ali was stabbed to death while he was praying to God.
2. The doctor pointed out that I wouldn't be so fat if I didn't eat too much.
3. A marine expert explained that if fishermen did not use drift-nets, fewer seals, dolphins and sea birds would die.
4. The zoo keeper explained that the gorilla grabbed his tie while he was feeding him.
5. The nutrition expert said that cancer of the stomach was an extremely common form of cancer 30 years ago.
6. The teacher explained that the Jewish people were mercilessly prosecuted in Europe.
7. The teacher said that Lord Byron hated Turks.
8. The housewife said that she was looking for something in the attic when she found an antique pistol.
9. He insisted that Graham Bell invented the telephone.
10. The biologist claimed that whales have the power to talk to each other.
11. The historian explained that the Vikings were fishermen before they became pirates.
12. The policeman said that when they entered the bar, everybody was fighting.
13. Helen complained that while she was doing her homework, her brother never gave her a moment of peace.
14. The student said that he wouldn't buy this/that computer if he knew it was so slow.
15. The doctor told the patient that he shouldn't forget to take his pills.

EXERCISE 275**Page 488**

1. Frank ran up to the policeman gasping and told him that his car had been stolen.
2. The policeman told me that it was most unwise to insult a police officer like that. And he said that I would have to pay a fine.
3. His mother warned him against leaning out of the window. / warned him not to lean out /warned him that he shouldn't lean out ...
4. Helen wished they had brought some lighter clothes with them because Mersin was much hotter than they expected. ... lighter clothes with them complaining that Mersin was
5. James is complaining to his friend that the trouble with everybody in their office is that nobody can speak up and say what he really thinks. /James complained to his friend that the trouble with everybody in their office was that nobody could speak up and say what he really thought.
6. When Jack arrived home from school, he looked very ill. His mother remarked/ exclaimed that he looked like death warmed up. And she ordered him to go to bed at once. She wanted to know whatever was wrong with him.
7. Mr. Dobbie asked his wife if she had any idea where Peter went every night. He complained about his coming awfully late and being unusually silent. He told his wife that he was getting worried about him. complained that he came awfully late and he was unusually silent.
8. I explained to him that I had really done my best to help him.
9. Jack asked his father to buy him a new computer saying the old one was awfully out-dated.
10. My mother said the other day we shouldn't buy anything for ourselves if ever we were to win a big prize in the National Lottery. She suggested we give all the money to charity.
11. The hostess stopped the old man as he was getting up out of his seat, and asked him to sit down again and fasten his seat belt explaining they were going to take off in a moment or so. She looked at his cigarette, frowned and told /warned him to stop smoking too. She reminded that smoking is no longer allowed on the aircraft.
12. Mrs. Taylor called Dr. Wilde's office to cancel her appointment at six o'clock the following day. She apologized and said that her grandmother had died and she had to go to Chicago to attend the funeral. She asked the secretary to tell Dr. Wilde that she was very sorry.
13. The boy said they weren't at home. He said he had rung and rung, but there was no sign of life in the house.
14. Mrs. Taylor asked her husband hysterically if he had seen the children's room. She said she wondered if they had produced a race of barbarians, complaining that everything breakable had been broken. She remarked that there might have been some sort of civil war there.

EXERCISE 276**Page 489**

1. He suggested that we should eat at home.
2. He suggested that we should stop quarreling.
3. He suggested that we should throw a party.
4. He suggested that we should move to a small town.
5. He suggested that we should stay away from crowded places.

6. He suggested that we should take up bird-watching as a hobby.
7. He suggested that we should go swimming.
8. He suggested that we should invest in the stock market.

EXERCISE 277**Page 489**

1. The interviewer asked David where he was born.
2. The interviewer asked David how old he was.
3. The interviewer asked David where he lived.
4. The interviewer asked David if he had a driving license.
5. The interviewer asked David what his educational background was.
6. The interviewer asked David if he had taken any courses on computer programming.
7. The interviewer asked David if he had ever written a computer program.
8. The interviewer asked David if he was willing to work overtime.
9. The interviewer asked David if he was prepared to work under stress.
10. The interviewer asked David if he had ever been fired.
11. The interviewer asked David what languages he could speak.
12. The interviewer asked David why he wanted to quit his present job.
13. The interviewer asked David if he would be willing to move to another city.
14. The interviewer asked David if he had ever been chosen employee of the year .
15. The interviewer asked David if why he had had five different jobs in the past two years.

EXERCISE 278**Page 490**

- Jobs: Have you got any experience as a software developer?
- Bob: Yes, I work as a software developer in ThinkNow.
- Jobs: How long have you been working in ThinkNow?
- Bob: I have been working there for ten years.
- Jobs: Are you pleased with your salary?
- Bob: Yes, indeed, I receive a huge salary
- Jobs: Why do you want to quit your job?
- Bob: Well, I am getting married, and my fiancee refuses to leave New York. That's why I want a new job in New York.
- Jobs: When can you start working for us if you are given the job?
- Bob: I can begin as soon as I notify ThinkNow.

EXERCISE 279**Page 491**

1. Mr. Taylor said, " You will be glad to get rid of me."
2. Mr. Taylor said, " I don't suppose you will give me a divorce."
3. Mrs. Taylor said, " You might as well forget about a divorce."
4. Mr. Taylor said, " I wish you would let me tell you about it."
5. Mr. Taylor said, "I want to get rid of you so I can marry my stenographer."
6. Mrs. Taylor said, "We have been all over this before."
7. Mrs. Taylor said, "I have known all along that you want to divorce me."
8. Mrs. Taylor said, "I am always two steps ahead of what you are thinking."
9. Mr. Taylor said, " My secretary wants me to get a divorce."
10. Mrs. Taylor said, "This is your problem. You will never get a divorce."
11. Mrs. Taylor said, "You are just getting yourself worked up over nothing."
12. Mr. Taylor said, "I have made up my mind to marry her. You won't be able to stop me."
13. Mrs. Taylor said, "We'll see about it."
14. Mr. Taylor said, "I have never found happiness in this house."
15. Mrs. Taylor said, " If you had looked in the right place, you would have found it."

EXERCISE 280**Page 491**

2. Mrs. Harris said she hadn't been able to find the catalog.
3. Mr. Wilson said his wife had enrolled in a French course.
4. The dressmaker said all the needles had disappeared.
5. The librarian said none of the books had been returned.
6. Margaret said someone had borrowed her bilingual dictionary.
7. The police officer said the motorcycles hadn't been repaired.
8. Nick said he had read the whole newspaper.

EXERCISE 281**Page 492**

1. Everybody is wondering whether the United States has used biological weapons in Iraq.
2. Everybody is wondering whether the US will ever stop intervening in other nations' internal affairs.
3. Everybody is wondering whether antibiotics can cure all diseases.
4. Everybody is wondering whether an octopus attacks all divers.
5. Everybody is wondering whether the height that can be reached by airplanes is still increasing.
6. Everybody is wondering whether people can recognize the sound of their own voices.
7. Everybody is wondering whether noise shortens one's life.
8. Everybody is wondering whether scientists will ever be able to cure AIDS.

EXERCISE 282**Page 492**

1. George asked his teacher when was Martin Luther King was assassinated.
2. Helen asked Tom if /whether star-gazing was an enjoyable hobby.
3. The students asked the scientist whether she thought that extra-terrestrial intelligence existed.
4. I asked the doctor if the eyes of human beings were sensitive to all light.
5. Everybody asks geologists whether it was possible to predict earthquakes accurately.
6. I asked him if lie detectors really detected lies.
7. We asked him when the Olympic Games had originated.
8. Somebody asked the teacher since when the United States had been an imperialistic country.
9. The journalist asked the American minister why the United States had attacked Iraq.
10. She asked me how Alfred Nobel had become a rich man.

EXERCISE 283**Page 492**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 3. We said, "Don't worry about it." | 10. I said, "Please turn off the radio." |
| 4. She said, "Please don't lie to me." | 11. She said, "Please forgive me." |
| 5. I said, "Use your imagination." | 12. We said to him, "Don't give up your job." |
| 6. We said, "Behave yourselves." | 13. I said to her, "Don't be angry." |
| 7. I said, "Please don't be late." | 14. He said to me, "Don't sympathize with Jack." |
| 8. He said, "Take it easy." | 15. They said to us, "Promise to visit us." |
| 9. She said, "Go to sleep." | |

EXERCISE 284**Page 493**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 2. They told him not to be ridiculous. | 8. He asked them not to come/go in. |
| 3. I asked them not to refuse him. | 9. I told her not to worry. |
| 4. We told them not to work so hard. | 10. He asked me not to go away. |
| 5. Charles asked her not to swear. | 11. She told him not to wear that necktie. |
| 6. He told me not to laugh at them. | 12. They asked me not to wait for them. |
| 7. She told him not to embarrass her. | |

EXERCISE 285**Page 493**

1. Carol Brown's father said, "Carol, could you help me in the lab, please?"
2. Bill Green's sister said, "Bill, could you do the laundry, please?"
3. Sam White's brother said, "Sam, could you feed the dog, please?"
4. Betty Black's mother said, "Betty, could you open the door for the carpenter, please?"
5. Mary Ann said, "Andrew, could you make a list of the employees' names, please?"
6. Charles said, "Nora, could you call the typewriter repair service, please?"
7. Nick said, "Lucy, could you pour me a cup of coffee, please?"
8. Dave said, "Mary, could you get my robe from the closet, please?"

EXERCISE 286**Page 494**

2. The teacher said that a good education is important.
3. Linda said that greed is the root of all evil.
4. Thoreau said books are the carriers of civilization.
5. P. Markham said that the world is simply not rich enough to meet all American desires.
6. Seneca said that a great fortune is a great slavery.
7. Chomsky said that American democracy is really corporate totalitarianism.

8. Most experts said that the European Union is a Christian club.
9. Ed said that when a man has no reason to trust himself, he trusts in luck.
10. Ann Landers said that luck is usually disguised as hard work, so most people don't recognize it.
11. The historian Fromkin said that the fall of the Ottoman Empire is the cause of all Middle East conflicts.
12. The expert said that the US economy has become increasingly militarized.

EXERCISE 287**Page 494**

2. The expert told me that the US invaded Iraq to steal the oil there.
3. Mr. Smith admitted that they had killed millions of American Indians.
4. The chemist reported that that substance was easy to digest.
5. The physicist explained that heat set up a convection current in water.
6. The strategist explained that the real aims of the US were global military and economic dominance.
7. The customs officer said that travelers are not allowed to bring more than one bottle of whisky into England.
8. The American historian confessed that they had never been fair to American Indians and the black population.
9. The boy exclaimed that his father had won on the football pools.
10. Tom complained that he had been waiting for us for the last half an hour.
11. The antique-dealer told us that the paintings were authentic but the furniture wasn't.
12. The teacher reminded that President Kennedy was assassinated.
13. Mr. Smith insisted that Malcolm X was assassinated by the CIA.
14. The history teacher told us that Sir Winston Churchill died in 1964.

EXERCISE 288**Page 495**

1. I telephoned at 11 o'clock, but nobody answered.
2. Is it always possible to do that?
3. The litter-baskets are empty and the ground is covered with rubbish. Haven't the visitors been asked to keep the place clean?
4. I wouldn't have married her even if I had been offered a fortune.
5. I will never forget your name.
6. How much do you weigh? You eat too much.
7. How old is your father?
8. Where did you work last year?
9. Be patient.
10. My father has never gone to the movies in his life because he believes it is a waste of time.
11. If it snows this afternoon, I will stay home.
12. I will help you if I can, but it is difficult.
13. I am sorry for being late. I've been held up in a traffic jam.
14. If it rains, the match will be postponed.
15. You are being noisy.
16. Don't drive carelessly.
17. Helen, who did you go to lunch with?
18. Oh, it has started raining again and I haven't brought a raincoat.
19. Hello, I am sorry, but the last bus has just gone.

EXERCISE 289**Page 495**

2. ... did not try to sleep.
3. ... how long it would be before he died.
4. ... was making such a fuss about.
5. ... why he had not told her before.
6. ... how they could possibly stay there.
7. ... why they couldn't move to a larger place.
8. ... why he hadn't told somebody.
9. ... me what my brother was asking for.
10. ... when the boy would be able to get up.
11. ... how long the effects of the potion would last.
12. ... how he could possibly thank me.

EXERCISE 290**Page 496**

2. He said that he was concerned about his performance at work.
3. He said that his coffee breaks lasted too long.
4. He said that he often got to work late.
5. He said that he had taken too many sick days last month.
6. He said that he wasn't very polite to customers.
7. He said that he didn't get along well with the other employees.
8. He said that he'd like to meet with him as soon as possible to discuss this/that.

EXERCISE 291**Page 496**

1. He told me to be careful and not to break the vase.
2. I asked her if she wasn't happy because her mother had come.
3. He asked Bill why he had not waited for him.
4. He asked me if I had finished my work the day before.
5. She asked her husband if they had to walk to the station.
6. She said that was the most difficult test she had ever had.
7. She asked me what the climate was like in my country.
8. Mrs. Brown asked Mrs. White if her little daughter was able to wash the dishes.
9. The pilot said his eyes were bad and asked if the light ought to be on.
10. She told me that if she were me, she wouldn't buy that house.
11. Mrs. White told the servant that she should dust the dressing-table.
12. She asked me what she must do if the lights went out.
13. The customer asked the waiter who had cooked that terrible thing.
14. The teacher asked the father if he wanted to know how many windows his son had broken.
15. He asked his wife whether she could be ready by 6 o'clock if he helped her.
16. The teacher told her to be careful saying/adding that she was making too many mistakes.
17. She asked me if I had to be shouting when I spoke to someone.
18. She apologized to me for having kept me waiting so long the day before.
She said to me that she was really sorry that she had kept me waiting so long the day before.
19. She told her not to bother her because she was busy.
20. My father reminded me that there was a lot of work to do at home those days.
21. He asked the tailor when his suit would be finished.
22. Mr. Brown reminded his son that it was his mother's birthday and told him to send those flowers to her.
23. Mr. Brown said laughing that he had been cleaning the car for five minutes when he realized it wasn't his car.
24. I asked Mrs. Hunter if her son had come home two days before.

EXERCISE 292**Page 497**

1. What can we do to prevent our house from being broken into while we are away?
2. Lock all the windows and leave on a few lights.
3. Ask the neighbours to pick up the mail.
4. Don't tell many people that you will be away.

EXERCISE 293**Page 498**

David MacRae says that today American imperialism is the single biggest danger to American security and world peace. He claims that it has thoroughly corrupted the national government and the media. He says that the American populace is as bombastic as the Prussians ever were. He says that American imperialism serves only to turn the world against the US.

David MacRae says that playing games in the Middle East by supporting the Shah of Iran against Saddam Hussein and then Hussein against Khomeini and now anyone against Hussein has served only to turn both Iran and Iraq into implacable enemies. He claims that in time Saudi Arabia will follow.

David MacRae claims that one can get away with doing this to smaller powers. He says that this time the warmongers are playing with real fire. He reminds that China has twice the population of the United States and the European Union combined. He warns that if China ever reaches its potential, Americans will have real reasons to regret their provocations and so will the rest of the world. He suggests that Americans should let the Indians worry about the Chinese. He reminds that the Indians are right next door and there's a billion of them too. He says that instead of doing that, the US is turning both countries into enemies of the West. David MacRae concludes that it is insane.

EXERCISE 294**Page 498**

1. The journalist asked Gen. Colin Powell if it was true that 200,000 Iraqi people were killed in the 1991 Desert Storm campaign. Gen. Colin Powell answered that it wasn't really a number he was terribly interested in.
2. Ramsey Clark declared that the greatest crime since World War II had been U.S. foreign policy.
3. Ralph McGehee said that death squads had been created and used by the CIA around the world particularly the Third World since the late 1940s.
4. Winston Churchill said that they had to use aerial bombing, machine gunning and gassing for the control of Indian rebellion, and he added that they would kill more Indians cheaply.
5. Winston Churchill said that they had to become the owners, or at any rate the controllers at the source, of at least a proportion of the oil which they required.
6. George Kennan said that they (Americans) had about 60% of the world's wealth but only 6.3% of its population, and he suggested that they should forget about human rights, the raising of living standards and democratization.
7. Einstein said that he had come to America because of the great, great freedom which he had heard existed in that country. He added that he had made a mistake in selecting America as a land of freedom, a mistake he could not repair in the balance of his lifetime.
8. M. Luther King, Jr. said that they (Americans) had no honorable intentions in Vietnam. He added that their minimal expectation was to occupy it as an American colony and maintain social stability for their investments.
9. George Washington said that there was no difference in Indians from wolves. He added that both were beasts of prey although they differed in shape.

EXERCISE 295**Page 499**

A man met a lad weeping. He asked the young man what he wept for. The young man said he was weeping for his sins. The man told him that he must have little to do.

The next day, they met again. Once more the lad was weeping. The old man asked him why he wept then. The young man said he was weeping because he had nothing to eat. The old man said that he had thought that it would come to that.

EXERCISE 296**Page 499**

1. Her brother asked Lucy how she could be so foolish.
2. Her mother said that she was too young to get married.
3. Her father told her not to do anything silly.
4. Her sister said that she was making a big mistake.
5. Her best friend said that she would regret this all her life.
6. Her uncle said she would not be able to get married until she was 18.
7. Her aunt said that Fred didn't even have a regular job.
8. Her grandmother said that if she were her, she would think twice.
9. Her grandfather said that Fred wasn't good enough for her.
10. Her uncle said that she hadn't known Fred long enough.
11. The judge said that she needed her parents' consent.
12. Her cousin said that she was being very foolish.

EXERCISE 297**Page 500**

1. G. wanted to learn what R. saw. (through the telescope)
2. R. said the edge of the crescent was rather uneven and jagged and that was strange and he told G. that also he saw some spots of light in the dark part of the moon.
3. G. wanted to find out what he thought they were.
4. R. could not imagine what they were and asked G. if he had an idea.
5. G. supposed that they would have to be mountains.
6. R. thought he must be joking asking who had ever heard of /... joking saying nobody had heard of mountains on the moon.
7. G. estimated they were mountains.
8. R. did not believe they were mountains because all the astronomers had known for the past two thousand years that there were no mountains on the moon.

9. G. stated the astronomers must have been wrong. He said R. could see that for himself. If astronomers had had a telescope, they would have seen the mountains.
10. R. supposed that the moon couldn't be like the earth. It could not have mountains and valleys.
11. G. said that it must be like the earth. It was the only possible explanation. He claimed the earth was simply an ordinary heavenly body - one among thousands. He told him to take a close look to see if the dark part of the moon really dark.
12. R. admitted it wasn't and that there was a pale light on it .
13. G. wanted him to tell why it was so.
14. R. said he did not have the slightest idea.
15. G. stated that the pale light was from the earth.
16. R. did not believe him, saying it was nonsense. He asked how the earth could shine. He pointed out that light could not come from mountains and seas and forests.
17. G. explained that the earth shone/shined in the same way as the moon did because they were both illuminated by the sun.

EXERCISE 298Page 501

The M. said the day's topic on "Youth Speaks Out" was television. He went around first to get the general impressions. She began with Helen asking her what she thought of today's/ present TV programs. Helen said they were terrible and most of the programs were a complete waste of time. The M. then asked Tom about his feelings. He said in general he agreed with Helen. He added that what bothered him more was that they were too violent. That was just what Jane thought. She also pointed out that there were too many trashy action films and not enough educational programs.

The M.'s next question was about the news report. Jane's opinion was that the news shows were extremely superficial and that they didn't tell people anything. Tom disagreed with her saying that the news reports were not too bad. He said that he thought presenting the news was still what TV did best. Janet insisted that TV news was not good at all. She said that TV news was just another form of entertainment. She also said that there was very little truth in TV news.

EXERCISE 299Page 502

- 2.a The fortune teller says to herself that the woman is going to be lonely in her old age and that she won't have much money.
- 2.b The fortune teller tells the woman that she is going to have a long, long life.
- 3.a The fortune teller says to herself that her husband will leave her for another woman.
- 3.a The fortune teller tells the woman that her husband is a romantic man, and that there is going to be a surprise in her life.
- 4.a The fortune teller says to herself that her two sons are going to rob a bank.
- 4.b The fortune teller tells the woman that her two sons will have a lot of money.
- 5.a The fortune teller says to herself that they will spend many years in a local prison.
- 5.b The fortune teller tells the woman that her two sons are not going to move for a long time.
- 6.a The fortune teller says to herself that the woman's daughter will marry seven times, and that there will be seven divorces.
- 6.b The fortune teller tells the woman that many men will fall in love with her daughter.
- 7.a The fortune teller says to herself that her daughter will not be in any movies but she will work as a waitress.
- 7.b The fortune teller tells the woman that her daughter will be among the stars.
8. The fortune teller says to herself that she sometimes hates her job.
9. The fortune teller says to herself that they always pay for better news.

EXERCISE 300Page 506

2. My uncle bought the car which was expensive.
3. The European Union countries are still exploiting the countries which are poor.
4. The writer wrote a detective novel which was unusual.
6. We should protect ourselves from chemicals which are dangerous.
7. Books which are good are as rare as people who are good.
8. The CIA trained agents who were blood-thirsty.
9. You should only pick the apples which are ripe.
10. The European states which are imperialistic still use terrorism for their own gains

EXERCISE 301**Page 507**

2. the violent storm which destroyed the city
the city which the violent storm destroyed
3. the cat which climbed the apple tree
the apple tree which the cat climbed
4. the dog which hid a large bone under the tree
the large bone which the dog hid under the tree
5. good study habits which bring rewards
rewards which good study habits bring
6. the computer which wrote a beautiful poem
the/a beautiful poem which the computer wrote
7. the jellyfish which eat small plants or animals
the small plants or animals which the jellyfish eat
9. the pollution which killed our lake
our lake which the pollution killed
10. the Gulf War which destroyed many Iraqi towns
many Iraqi towns which the Gulf War destroyed

EXERCISE 302**Page 511**

1. Sequoyah, who was the son of an unknown white man, became a very important figure.
2. Sequoyah, who never attended school, observed at an early age that the white man had a method of conveying messages by means of printed symbols.
3. Sequoyah had to overcome the ridicule of his people who suspected him of witchcraft.
4. Cherokees in Tennessee and Georgia could write letters to tribesmen who had moved to Arkansas.
5. Sequoyah, who invented the Cherokee alphabet, was honored in several ways.

EXERCISE 303**Page 513**

- | | | | | |
|---------|---------|----------|----------|----------------|
| 1. who | 6. whom | 11. who | 16. who | 21. who |
| 2. who | 7. who | 12. whom | 17. whom | 22. who(m)/who |
| 3. whom | 8. who | 13. who | 18. who | |
| 4. who | 9. who | 14. who | 19. who | |
| 5. who | 10. who | 15. who | 20. whom | |

EXERCISE 304**Page 514**

1. A strange couple about whom there is an article in the newspaper lives in my neighbourhood.
2. Susan is a nice person from whom I will borrow some money.
3. I spoke to some impatient students for whom we had ordered the textbooks.
4. Emerson was a great philosopher from whom Gandhi got his inspiration.
5. That is Prof. Stone, the famous anthropologist, with whom I worked for many years.
6. The police interviewed the jeweler from whom the diamonds had been stolen.
7. Sequoyah, of whom his people suspected witchcraft, invented the Cherokee alphabet.
8. I am greatly indebted to Professor Smith, through whom I achieved my present position.
9. The students, all of whom are from India, will be studying here for three weeks.
10. This actress, against whom the tax authorities pressed tax evasion charges some time ago, spent a short while in prison.
11. These players, none of whom is less than two metres tall, make up an entertaining basketball team.
12. John Lennon, after whom a street has been named in Liverpool, was shot dead in New York in 1980.

EXERCISE 305**Page 518**

1. that squeaks the loudest / that=the wheel; that gets the grease / that= the wheel
2. that grows keener with constant use / that=the only edged tool= a sharp tongue
3. that we cannot see / that=gas
4. who helped build it / that=the immigrants ; that it now is / that= the strong nation=the United States
5. that can smile in trouble / that can gather strength from distress / that=the man
6. that people used to do / that=the work
7. that can be either good or harmful to humans / that=energy

8. that appeared in the magazine / that=the recipe
9. that lives in the intestines of humans and animals / that= a tapeworm=a parasite
10. that can store all kinds of information / that=tiny computers=organizers
11. that is told with a bad intent / that=a truth; that you can invent / that=all the lies
12. which he had ordered to be built/that= an apparatus
13. that I drew from his words/that=the inference
14. that comes from the skins and bones of animals / that=a protein substance =gelatin
15. that you cannot extinguish / that=a fire

EXERCISE 306**Page 518**

1. We will take the last train that leaves at 11 p.m.
2. Have you seen my green book that I have left on the table here?
3. Don't cook the meat that I put in the freezer.
4. There's a pub that serves very good meals near here.
5. Here's the computer program that I told you about.
6. I bought a new computer that caused me a lot of trouble.
7. I got on a train that had no central heating.
8. My friend sold me a car that turned out to be a lemon.
9. Have you read the book that Vural Sava has written?
10. He seems to have told many lies that have caused great trouble.

EXERCISE 307**Page 519**

1. This is the most frightening experience that we have ever had.
2. Clinton is the most interesting president that Americans have ever had.
3. These are the most spacious and (most) comfortable hotel rooms that we have ever stayed in.
4. This is the cleanest and fanciest swimming pool that we have ever swum in.
5. This is the best vacation that we have ever had.
6. Madame Mitterand is the most disgusting person that we have ever known.

EXERCISE 308**Page 519**

1. I think your cousin is very friendly.
Yes. She is the most friendly person I know.
2. I think your uncle is very funny.
Yes. He is the funniest person I know.
3. I think Larry is very lazy.
Yes. He is the laziest person I know.
4. I think the students in our class are smart.
Yes. They are the smartest students I know.
5. I think your brother is very sloppy.
Yes. He is the sloppiest person I know.
6. I think your younger sister is very talented.
Yes. She is the most talented person I know.
8. I think James is very stubborn.
Yes. He is the most stubborn person I know.
9. I think your upstairs neighbor is very noisy.
Yes. She is the noisiest person I know.
10. I think your grandfather is very generous.
Yes. He is the most generous person I know.

EXERCISE 309**Page 523**

1. The boy was selected to play in the team, which pleased him enormously.
2. He painted the whole house in less than ten hours, which I thought was incredible.
3. The laser beam can also remove bones, which makes it invaluable in ear surgery.
4. She has very poor eyesight, which has prevented her from being an artist.
5. My brother, who had never seen a lion before, claimed that she could tame lions, which was foolish.
6. He had been a poor man most of his life, which gave him a pessimistic world view.
7. Mrs. Parker bought three expensive dresses, which made her husband furious.
8. Many families nowadays are much smaller than formerly, which enables parents to give their children more attention and better conditions.
9. In most over-populated countries standards of hygiene and education are inadequate, which makes it very difficult to prevent baby deaths.
10. We received thirty replies to the advertisement, which pleased us.
11. He won a huge sum of money on the national lottery, which suddenly made him the wealthiest man in town.
12. Gandhi spoke with a humility and lack of pride, which impressed his listeners.
13. My wife had gone to visit her family, which meant that I had to cook for myself.
14. He gave up his job and devoted all his time to music, which infuriated his wife's family.
15. Inflation is continuing to rise, which means that the economy is still a long way from recovery.

EXERCISE 310**Page 523**

1. B 2. A 3. B 4. B 5. A 6. B 7. B 8. B 9. A 10. B

EXERCISE 311**Page 524**

1. which/that	5. which/that	9. which/that	13. which/that	17. which	21. which
2. which/that	6. which/that	10. which	14. which	18. which	22. which
3. which/that	7. which/that	11. which/that	15. which	19. who	23. which/that
4. which	8. which	12. who/that	16. which/that	20. who	24. which/that

EXERCISE 312**Page 525**

1. We like the old house on the corner, which has been for sale.
2. The river which contains a considerable amount of salmon flows into the Baltic Sea.
3. In North America the British acquired large tracts of the territory, much of which had been previously owned by the French.
4. Someone contaminated the salt solution from which the sample was drawn.
5. The town is noted for the vases, a few of which I bought.
I bought a few blue vases for which the town is noted.
I bought a few blue vases, which the town is noted for.
6. The invading armies shouldn't have destroyed the art treasures which the people were proud of.
7. I appreciate your enclosing the educational materials which we requested.
8. I suggest you refer to the historical novel which won the Nobel Prize.

EXERCISE 313**Page 525**

1. (that)	3. (whom)	5. (whom)	7. that	9. (that)
2. that	4. that	6. (which)	8. (that)	10. that

EXERCISE 314**Page 526**

1. The forests are the habitat of myriad species of plants and animals, a couple million of which have not yet even been classified.
2. China currently has 1.2 million passenger cars, only 5 percent of which are privately owned.
3. Reduce the intake of animal flesh and broaden your eating horizon by trying ethnic foods, many of which include delicious meat-free dishes.
4. There were fifteen registered Holstein dairy cows in the field, nine of which subsequently died of the effects of the toxic spray.
5. There are a number of necessary raw materials, for the supply of which we are predominantly dependent on imports from foreign countries.
6. He had all his money stolen, in consequence of which he gave up all his future plans.
7. There are 48 airports in the country, about half of which have paved runways.
8. The wild animals of Afghanistan include more than 100 mammal species, some of which are nearing extinction.
9. By far the most common type is essential hypertension, the causes of which are unknown.
10. Asbestos is now generating up to 12,000 cancer cases a year in the United States, almost all of which are fatal.
11. There is still bitter controversy about nuclear energy, on the development of which many governments are currently spending vast sums of money.
Many governments are currently spending vast sums of money on the development of nuclear energy, about which there is still bitter controversy.
12. His sitting-room is lined with books, none of which he has read.
13. He invested his money in four companies, three of which went bankrupt within a year.
14. There is an Indian legend, according to which man and woman were created from a piece of wood.
15. Primates have supple fingers, with which they can perform delicate operations.
16. Fossils provide some of the evidence which Darwin's theory of evolution is based upon. /Fossils provide some of the evidence upon which Darwin's theory of evolution is based. /Darwin's theory of evolution is based upon evidence, some of which fossils provide ./Darwin's theory of evolution is based upon evidence, some of which are provided by fossils.

EXERCISE 315**Page 527**

1. He had a room full of pictures, of which none was of any value.
2. He has composed a vast amount of music, of which little is ever played today.
3. That room had only two doors, of which one was locked.
4. All plants and animals exhibit the tendency to vary, of which the causes have yet to be ascertained.
5. Fast foods contain heavy helpings of calories, fat, sugars, sodium, and preservatives, of which most wreak havoc on body organs.
6. There are many extinct primates, of which most were unable to adapt themselves to changing habitats.

EXERCISE 316**Page 528**

1. What he said is totally irrelevant to the discussion.
2. What is called firmness in a king is called obstinacy in a donkey.
3. A charlatan makes obscure what is clear; a thinker makes clear what is obscure.
4. What is enough for one is enough for two.
5. The quality, not the longevity, of one's life is what is important.

EXERCISE 317**Page 529**

1. that carries gold and eats thistles / that=miser=ass
2. out of which all the reported miracles grow / which=self-sacrifice=the real miracle
3. which depends on human reliability / which=any system
4. which may improve the cardiovascular system / which=the things=exercising, dieting, giving up smoking, and avoiding stress
5. which underlie many physical disorders like stuttering / which=causes (of psychological origin)
6. which make a real gentleman / which=qualities=thoughtfulness for others, generosity, modesty, and self-respect
7. which promoted the development of aerial bombs / which=(Between World War I and World War II,) many nations made great improvements in aircraft CONNECTIVE REL CL.
8. of which they complained / which= the delay

EXERCISE 318**Page 529**

1. The man whose bag had been stolen immediately reported the theft.
2. This vast lake whose depth has not yet been measured is in a remote part of the country.
3. A young London reporter, whose output has been of a consistently high quality, has won this year's prize for journalism.
4. This actor, whose stormy marriage to Elizabeth Taylor used to be the subject of great publicity, is from Wales.
5. The lecturer talked about Hemingway, whose novels I have started reading

EXERCISE 319**Page 531**

2. There are still many bacteria whose size and shape are not known yet.
3. Antidepressants are a class of drugs used to treat patients with depression, whose symptoms include insomnia and loss of appetite.
4. The book whose binding is torn has been stolen by an English priest from a Turkish museum.
5. No nation should be reduced to a flock of timid and industrious animals, whose shepherd is the government.
6. There was an explosion of a giant star, whose remains can still be observed in space today.
7. The USA had a long history of slavery, whose abolition cost many black lives.

EXERCISE 320**Page 531**

1. I've never flown in planes which can carry a couple of hundred people.
Some planes in which I've never flown can carry a couple of hundred people.
Some planes none of which I've ever flown in can carry a couple of hundred people.
2. I envy my friend, who is going to travel around the world.
My friend, whom I envy, is going to travel around the world.
3. I've never seen machines which can make 2400 copies an hour.
Some machines, none of which I've ever seen, can make 2400 copies an hour .
4. I've never ridden motorcycles which can go 120 mph.
Some motorcycles, none of which I've ever ridden, can go 120 mph.

5. The book which won an award was written by my favorite author.
The book which was written by my favorite author won an award.
6. The theories which were developed in the 1600s were the beginning of rocket technology.
The theories which were the beginning of rocket technology were developed in the 1600s.
7. The huge temple which was built by the Egyptians was a place to worship the sun.
The huge temple which was a place to worship the sun was built by the Egyptians.
8. The devices which were created by engineers and technicians help blind people.
The devices which help blind people were created by engineers and technicians.
9. His temperature, which went down when the doctor came, was recorded by the nurse.
His temperature, which was recorded by the nurse, went down when the doctor came.
10. Newton's laws, which are well known today, were published many years ago.
Newton's laws, which were published many years ago, are well known today.
11. Many objects which were collected by the environment protection group had polluted the environment. / Many objects which had polluted the environment were collected by the environment protection group.
12. The man who had written to the senator was worried about pollution.
The man who was worried about pollution had written to the senator.
13. Richard Armstrong, who was an explorer and a mountaineer, disappeared in a blizzard in the Karakoram.
Richard Armstrong, who disappeared in a blizzard in the Karakoram, was an explorer and a mountaineer .
14. The death of Paul and his wife was undoubtedly brought about by the loss of both their children, which deprived them of all motive for living.
15. The student discussed the gems with expert knowledge, which astonished the professor.
16. ~~The detective to whom the actress hadn't told that she could do judo had conducted the inquest.~~

EXERCISE 321**Page 532**

1. Jack, whose car had broken down, had to take a bus.
2. The hotel which was full of guests who had gone there to admire the scenery was miles from anywhere.
3. The computer which I lent you belongs to a friend of mine who lives in Kaş.
4. The politician whose jewels were stolen was interviewed by a police officer who was staying in the same hotel.
5. Her wallet, which contained over £10, was found in the street by a schoolboy who returned it.
6. The ship, which ignored the warning messages which had been sent, hit an iceberg and sank.
7. The postman, who realized I was on holiday, left the parcel you had sent me next door.
8. The dog I used to own barked at the people who came to the door.
9. The beach we went to on the first day of our holiday was covered in seaweed, which smelled a lot.
10. Our neighbours, whose three small children make a lot of noise, never apologize.
Our neighbours, who have three small children who make a lot of noise, never apologize.
Our neighbours, with three small children who make a lot of noise, never apologize.
11. The wallet I lost last week was found by a workman who was digging a hole in the street outside our house.
12. The government is working on a new economic policy, the purpose of which is to make common people as wealthy as possible.
13. The car driver on whose shoulders the entire blame for the accident rested was sent to prison for six months. / The car driver whose shoulders the entire blame for the accident rested on was sent to prison for six months.
14. One important thing (which/that) a computer can do is to save money, time and manpower.
15. A car crashed into a large group of people, none of whom was killed.
16. Foreign visitors, who often associate English weather with cold, fog and rain, often find that it is not so bad as they thought.

EXERCISE 322**Page 535**

1. People who talk of outlawing the atomic bomb are mistaken—whatever needs to be outlawed is war.
2. What Einstein conceived was a new look at the very old laws of nature.
3. Whatever needs to be maintained through force is doomed.
4. In the scientific approach, whatever is inconsistent with the facts must be discarded or revised.
5. Whatever is popular deserves attention.
6. We always weaken what we exaggerate.

7. Whatever occurs in the mind will surely affect whatever occurs in the body.
 8. Liberty is the right to do whatever the law permits.

EXERCISE 323**Page 535**

1. Popüler olan her şey dikkate değer.
2. Mümkün olduğunda koşu yapmalısınız.
3. Yapmaya değer olan şey iyi yapılmaya läyiktr.
4. Kurşun kalem ya da dolmakalem kullanabilirsiniz, hangisi varsa.
5. İnsanlar ne zaman benimle aynı görüntü olsalar, yanıldığımı hissederim.
6. Medya, yani görüntüyü, kim kontrol ediyorsa kül ürü de o kontrol eder.
7. Hangi bilgisayar erken gelirse onu alacağım.
8. İş bulabildikleri her yere gittiler.
9. Bilimsel yaklaşımda gerçeklerle uyum göstermeyen her şey atılmalı ya da yeniden değerlendirilmelidir.
10. Savaşa besleyen her şey barbarlıktır; barışı besleyen her şey de uygarlıktır.

EXERCISE 324**Page 536**

1. It's a device that sharpens pencils.
2. It's a machine that opens cans.
3. It's a machine that dries hair.
4. It's a machine that dries clothes.
5. It's a person who publishes a newspaper.
6. It's a person who manages a bank.

EXERCISE 325**Page 537**

1. A dietitian is a person who plans meals in a hospital.
2. A pharmacist is a person who works in a pharmacy.
3. A nurse is a person who works in a hospital.
4. A photographer is a person who takes pictures.
5. A gardener is a person who takes care of a garden.
6. A postman is a person who delivers letters and parcels.
7. A detective is a person who solves mysteries.
8. A wine-taster is a person who tastes wines.
9. A travel agent is a person who arranges holidays and journeys.
10. A model is a person who poses for photographs.

EXERCISE 326**Page 538**

- | | | | | |
|------------------|------------|----------|--------------|-----------|
| 1. all that time | 3. nothing | 5. he | 7. every man | 9. method |
| 2. no man | 4. he | 6. a man | 8. a boy | 10. he |

EXERCISE 327**Page 541**

- | | | | |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. adj. cl | 3. adj. cl | 5. noun cl. | 7. adj. cl. |
| 2. noun cl. | 4. noun cl. | 6. adj. cl. | 8. noun cl. |

EXERCISE 328**Page 541**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
| 1. adj. cl | 3. adv. cl | 5. adv. cl | 7. adv. cl | 9. adj. cl. |
| 2. noun cl. | 4. adv. cl | 6. adj. cl. | 8. adv. cl | 10. adj. cl. |

EXERCISE 329**Page 542**

- | | | | | | | |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. noun cl. | 2. adj. cl. | 3. adj. cl. | 4. adj. cl. | 5. noun cl. | 6. noun cl. | 7. adj. cl. |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|

EXERCISE 330**Page 542**

1. Mr. King is going to have an operation on Dec. 25th., when everybody will be celebrating Christmas.
2. We moved to Bursa, where we soon bought a nice house.
3. She likes living in Ankara, where she can go to theaters, exhibitions and concerts whenever she wants to.
4. Tuna will return to Turkey in 2008, when she will have earned her master's degree.
5. How beautiful it was to visit Mersin in April, when the orange and lemon blossoms were in full bloom
6. It is difficult to live in Mersin in July or August, when the heat is unbearable.

7. It is not always a good idea to shop at the open market, where the salespeople do not always let you choose the fruits and vegetables, and they put rotten fruits in your bag.
8. The hydrogen chloride solution was heated to 210 degrees, and that's the reason why the solution exploded.
9. The town where they killed him is small one.
10. The house where they live is very comfortable.

EXERCISE 331**Page 544**

- | | | | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 1. non-defining | 4. non-defining | 7. non-defining | 10. non-defining | 13. non-defining | 16. non-defining |
| 2. defining | 5. defining | 8. defining | 11. defining | 14. defining | 17. defining |
| 3. defining | 6. non-defining | 9. defining | 12. defining | 15. defining | 18. non-defining |

EXERCISE 332**Page 545**

1. In 1945 George Orwell published *Animal Farm*, which is surely one of the greatest books of the century.
2. He had dozens of friends and acquaintances, none of whom was prepared to help him when his business collapsed.
3. The items in this cabinet, several of which belong to my uncle, are together worth some \$25,000.
4. George Bush, who used to be President of the USA, seemed to spend most of his time playing golf.
5. William Golding, who won the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1983, died at the age of 81.
6. The Selimiye Mosque, which was built in the 16th century by Sinan, is regarded as a masterpiece of Ottoman architecture.

EXERCISE 333**Page 545**

1. which was named as a tribute to him - the giant redwood tree
2. who alone brought him up in a Cherokee village in Tennessee - a Cherokee Indian woman
3. that would do the same thing for the red man - characters (conveying messages)
4. which began with his studying printed matter and experimenting with symbols - Sequoyah's quest
5. which consisted of 86 characters standing for syllables that could be combined into words - Cherokee alphabet
6. that could be combined into words - syllables
7. who suspected him of witchcraft - his people
8. who had learned the alphabet from him - one of his sons
9. who read them aloud to the group - the other (Sequoyah or his son)
10. whose members by the thousands learned to read and write in their own language within a year - tribe's
11. who had moved to Arkansas - tribesmen
12. which was the first Cherokee newspaper - the Cherokee Phoenix
13. which included the naming of a county in Oklahoma for him, the placing of a statue of him in the nation's Capitol, and giving his name to the California redwood tree (spelled sequoia) - ways
14. whose advancement in society stems so directly from the work of Sequoyah's genius - Cherokees's

EXERCISE 334**Page 555**

- | | | | |
|---------------|---------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. when | 5. as | 9. as | 13. before |
| 2. until | 6. until | 10. as soon as/when | 14. ever since/since |
| 3. as soon as | 7. ever since | 11. by the time/ before/when | 15. when/whenever/ before/as soon as |
| 4. after | 8. when | 12. before/by the time | 16. as soon as |

EXERCISE 335**Page 556**

1. when the USA attacked it
2. before the USA plants them there
3. before it was plundered by the British and Americans
4. When former General Dwight Eisenhower left the presidency in 1960
5. when the breeze is blowing,
6. as soon as the last bell rang

7. it was light in the morning.
8. until it was too dark to see
9. when it began to rain.
10. by the time you finish reading this passage
12. only while the sun shines
13. while grief is fresh/till it be digested
14. while things happen

EXERCISE 336**Page 556**

1. After the course is completed, the students are given certificates.
2. Everybody stayed indoors until the storm ended.
3. Before the Serbs were bombed, the NATO had warned them a million times that their violence could no longer be tolerated.
4. Today it is almost impossible to imagine the world as it was before the automobile was invented.
5. Cowards die many times before they die, and the valiant never taste of death but once.
6. After his book on marital affairs was published, he was often consulted by married people on the verge of divorce.
7. Until the airplane was developed as a military weapon, the fort was considered impregnable.
8. Italy enjoyed a highly developed and specialized civilization from about 264 B.C. until the Roman Empire fell in 476 A.D.

EXERCISE 337**Page 559**

1. She put on a very cheerful voice as if they hadn't had a serious problem.
2. Jack treats all animals as if animals were his brothers.
3. They looked at each other as if they had not met (several times) before.
4. She looked as if she was/were going to cry.
5. The man jumped as if he had been shot.
6. They were looking at her as if she were mad.
7. Your eyes looked as if they could pop out of your head.
8. His dog looked as if it could speak.

EXERCISE 338**Page 560**

- | | | | | |
|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|
| 1. as if | 3. as if | 5. as if | 7. as | 9. as if |
| 2. as | 4. as | 6. as if | 8. as if | 10. as if |

EXERCISE 339**Page 565**

- | | | | |
|------------|------------|-------|------------|
| 1. because | 3. because | 5. so | 7. because |
| 2. because | 4. because | 6. so | 8. because |

EXERCISE 340**Page 565**

1. We ignored his suggestions because they seemed to be childish.
2. She is looking for a new job now because she has quit the old one.
3. The teacher was not well liked because he was too harsh with his students.
4. He had to take the bus because his car refused to work in the morning.
5. Some people oppose innovations because they fear change.
6. Our flight has been cancelled because the snowstorm has completely blocked air traffic.
7. The kangaroo has become the national animal in Australia because there are millions of kangaroos there.
8. His wife wants Jack to see a doctor because he has not been feeling well for the past two weeks or so.

EXERCISE 341**Page 566**

1. Because there was a severe snow storm,
2. Because there was a decrease in income last year / Because the income decreased last year ...
3. Because there were continuous terrorist attacks, / Because terrorists attacked continuously,

4. Because there is a spread of terrorist groups in Europe, / Because terrorist groups spread in Europe,
5. ...because he conducted disrespectfully / because his conduct was disrespectful
6. Because Germany supports Islamic terror organizations/ Because Islamic terror organizations have been supported by Germany (Germans) ...

EXERCISE 342**Page 566**

1. Akıllı insanlar birşey söylemeleri gerektiğinde konuşurlar; aptallar ise birşey söylemek gereklir diye konuşurlar.
2. Amerika Birleşik devletleri gerçekle insan hakları açısından Türkiye'nin onlarda yıl gerisindedir çünkü orada kölelik çeşitli şekillerde varlığını sürdürmektedir.
3. Can sıkıntısı ahlakçular için önemli bir sorundur çünkü insanlığın günahlarının en azından yarısı can sıkıntısı korkusu nedeniyle işlenmektedir.
4. Yetersiz okuma becerisi tehlikelidir çünkü bu okuyucuya propagandacının hilelerine kurban kilar.
5. İnsanlıkta umidimizi kesemeyiz çünkü bizler insanız.
6. Fırsat pek çok inan tarafından yakalanamaz çünkü fırsat çoğunlukla iş elbiseleriyle dolasır ve iş gibi görünür.
7. Başarsızlığının nedeninin yardım bulmakta ihmalkar davranışları olduğu düşünülmüyor.

EXERCISE 343**Page 572**

1. Although time is a great healer, it is a very bad beauty doctor.
2. Although a joke never gains an enemy, it often loses a friend.
3. Although most Hollywood movies are foolish, they are often great financial successes due to massive advertising.
4. Although he is fine when it comes to talking, he has no practical skills.
5. Although he may be strong and handsome, he has the intelligence of a child of two.
6. Although the United States has the power to destroy the world, she does not have the power to save it alone.
7. Although any fool can paint a picture, it takes a wise person to be able to sell it.
8. Although an antibiotic is truly a wonder drug, it is not a panacea.

EXERCISE 344**Page 573**

- | | | | |
|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. Despite | 2. Although | 3. Although | 4. Despite |
| 5. Despite | 6. Although | 7. Despite | 8. Although |

EXERCISE 345**Page 573**

1. Powerful though they were,
2. Very fat though he is,
3. Useful though some technological advance is,
4. Fond though we are of our friends,
5. Carefully though he typed the letter,
6. Unbelievable though it may seem,

EXERCISE 346**Page 573**

1. Rich as he is,
2. Useful as it may be, ...
3. Very rich as he was,
4. Patient as I am, ...
5. Marvelous an invention as the personal computer is,
6. Very enthusiastic as she was,

EXERCISE 347**Page 574**

1. As dangerous as the experiment was,
2. As stingy as the old man was,
3. As docile as he seems today,
4. As ambitious as we were, ...
5. As talented as she was,
-

EXERCISE 348**Page 574**

1. However healthy the old man looks, ...
2. However great a man may be,
3. However carefully you drive,
4. However successful some people become, ...
5. However brilliant some people are, ...

EXERCISE 349**Page 574**

1. Altın yüklü olsa da eşek yine eşekti.

2. Hayat ne kadar kısasaya da biz onu dikkatsizce zaman harcayarak daha da kısalıyoruz.
3. Dünyanın bazı bölgelerinde zenginliği mücevher gösterirken bazı bölgelerinde de kürk zenginliğin simgesidir.
4. Kumarı bütünüyle onaylayan hemen hemen hiç bir toplum olmamasına karşın, kumarı kimse bütünüyle ortadan kaldırılamamıştır.
5. Ne kadar uğraşsak uğraşalım, yaşamamızdaki bütün tehlikeleri yok edemeyiz.
6. Kalbi yayılmasına rağmen çok ileri yaşlara kadar yaşadı.
7. Bütün trafik ve kalabalığa rağmen, sabah havası hâlâ açık ve tazeydi.
8. Çok değişik şekil ve boylarına rağmen, buzullar iki temel bölükte toplanabilir.

EXERCISE 350**Page 579**

1. I bought chains for my car tyres so that I could drive safely on the snow.
I bought chains for my car tyres to drive safely on the snow.
2. Atatürk started the Turkish War of Independence so that he could save Turks from total annihilation.
Atatürk started the Turkish War of Independence to save Turks from total annihilation.
3. I am rearranging my schedule so that I could take new courses.
I am rearranging my schedule to take new courses.
4. We're going to the coast so that we could get some photos of sea gulls.
We're going to the coast to get some photos of sea gulls.
5. We are going to drive slowly so that we will not skid on the wet roads.
We are going to drive slowly not to skid on the wet roads.
6. Some EU countries sponsor terrorist activities against Turkey so that they could impose the Sevres treaty on Turkey once again.
Some EU countries sponsor terrorist activities against Turkey to impose the Sevres treaty on Turkey once again.
7. The CIA bought a number of Turkish journalists so that it could block Rauf Denktaş's efforts for Turkish rights.
The CIA bought a number of Turkish journalists to block Rauf Denktaş's efforts for Turkish rights.
8. We are leaving early so that we can catch the early bus.
We are leaving early to catch the early bus.
9. Farmers use chemical fertilizers and pesticides so that they can increase food crops.
Farmers use chemical fertilizers and pesticides to increase food crops.
10. The CIA funds political parties, NGO's and media in other countries so that it can intervene in the elections of other countries.
The CIA funds political parties, NGO's and media in other countries to intervene in the elections of other countries.

EXERCISE 351**Page 579**

1. We climbed the cliff so that we could get good photos.
2. Harry left early so that he would not miss the bus.
3. I saved up some money so that I could buy a personal computer.
4. We go to war so that we could/ would have peace. –Aristotle
5. Oil-producing countries have raised the price of oil so that they could share in the wealth of the industrialized countries.

EXERCISE 352**Page 584**

1. There was so much noise that we couldn't hear the speech.
2. The police cordon was so tight that the criminals could not leave the area.
3. The room was so quiet that the ticking of the clock was easily audible.
4. The trunk of that tree was so slender that it bent with the wind.
5. This kitchen floor is so filthy that it needs to be scrubbed immediately.
6. I was so drowsy that I nearly fell asleep during the movie.
7. John was so engrossed that he did not hear his mother call.
8. She found the movie so fascinating that she saw it three times.

EXERCISE 353**Page 584**

1. Our town has such a lot of tourist attractions that it will be a prosperous city soon.
2. The speaker gave such a boring lecture that some people fell asleep.
3. Our neighbours made such a lot of noise that I couldn't go to sleep.

4. We had such cold days that our little lake was frozen.
5. It's such a good opportunity that we shouldn't miss it.
6. The country has such a lot of natural resources that she could be practically self-sufficient in the event of war.
7. We were having such a good time that we didn't want to leave.
8. Tom has such awful chest pains that he cannot even walk.

EXERCISE 354**Page 585**

1. The problem was so difficult that we could not solve it.
2. She was so tired that she couldn't do any housework.
3. The meat was so expensive that low-income families could not buy any/it .
4. The old man was so weak that he could not work for a living.
5. My friend was so conceited that he wouldn't ask anybody for help.

EXERCISE 355**Page 585**

1. There was such a sudden increase in demand that prices rose sharply.
2. She is so afraid of mice that she faints whenever she sees one.
3. The senator's health was so poor that he was forced to retire from public office.
4. He gave me such good advice that I managed to do the task.
5. It was such an exciting movie that I saw it three times.
6. She likes so many things that she is never bored.
7. The lecturer spoke so fast that I couldn't take any notes.
8. The lighting in the room was so dim that I couldn't read by it.

EXERCISE 356**Page 597**

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. If I have breakfast, I feel more energetic. 2. If we open the door, the flies come in. 3. If you hear a quick beep on the telephone, it is the busy signal. 4. If people make less money, prices of luxury goods fall. | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 5. If it snows, we stay home. 6. If demand increases, prices go up. 7. If you boil water, it vaporizes. 8. If oil is mixed with water, it floats. |
|--|--|

EXERCISE 357**Page 599**

1. If the weather is fine tomorrow, we will go for a walk.
2. If you have got lost, you should ask a policeman to help you find the way to your hotel.
3. If you read this book, you will find all the answers you want.
4. If you want good accommodation in Bodrum, you should book well in advance.
5. If you want your son to succeed, you shouldn't criticize him all the time.
6. If you don't want your neighbours to complain about you, do not play loud music.
7. If you stop eating so much starchy food, you will be slimmer.
8. If you are more tolerant towards your brother, you will quarrel less.
9. If you haven't signed the check, I can't cash it.
10. If you want to enter this building, you have to show an identity card.

EXERCISE 358**Page 601**

1. The world would be an infinitely better place if the powerful nations devoted half as much money and effort to these problems as they do to the space race.
2. If a man deprived himself and his family of food in order to buy and run a car, we would consider him mad.

EXERCISE 359**Page 602**

1. Arzalarımız gerçekleşecek olsa çoğu zaman pişman olurduk.
2. Birbirimiz arkasından söylediklerimizi birbirimizin yüzüne söyleseydik insan toplumu oluşamazdı.
3. Hristiyan toplumlar gerçekten Hristiyan toplum olsalardı, savaşlar olmazdı.
4. Lüks yokollarla iş bulmakta yardımcı olabilir ama lüks olmasaydı zaten yoksluk da olmazdı.
5. Bugün Napolean yaşıyor olsayı Fransız politikasındaki kokuşmuşlukla uğraşırdı.
6. Bir ekonomist ekonomiden gerçekten anlıamus olsa, bir iş adamının danışmanı olmak yerine kendisi bir işadamı olurdu.

EXERCISE 360**Page 602**

1. He wouldn't be overweight if he didn't eat too much sugar.
2. He wouldn't be tense if he didn't worry about his grades.
3. He wouldn't feel ill if he didn't lead an unhealthy life.
4. He wouldn't cough too much if he didn't always drink ice-cold water.
5. He would be fit if he practiced some sport.
6. This restaurant would have many customers if the food were good.
7. She would spend much money on clothes if she could afford it.
8. I could telephone my friend if I knew her telephone number.

EXERCISE 361**Page 602**

1. If my sister could sew, she would make all her own clothes.
2. If my grandfather could find his glasses, he would / could watch TV.
3. If Mr. Todd could fix his car himself, he would save a lot of money.
4. If a one-year-old baby could talk, he would want more chocolate.
5. If you could speak well, you would be a better salesman.
6. If you could exercise enough, you would be in good physical condition.
7. If the manager could sleep well, he would feel more energetic.
8. If you could be less greedy, you would be happier.
9. If Europe did not support terrorism, it could be safer.
10. If Turkey imported less, she could have a strong economy.

EXERCISE 362**Page 603**

1. If the thief were telling the truth, the detective would not be angry with him.
2. If the French Parliament were not nasty, the Turkish people wouldn't hate it.
3. If it weren't raining, I would wash my car.
4. If somebody were listening, I would make my speech.
5. If Jack were watching TV, I wouldn't ask him to help me.

EXERCISE 363**Page 603**

1. Helen could marry Jim if her parents approved of her marriage.
2. Helen could lose weight if she did not keep eating apple pies.
3. Tom could get a promotion if he were not always late for work.
4. I could sleep well if I didn't have too much coffee during the day.
5. She could write good books if she weren't too lazy to work hard.

EXERCISE 364**Page 604**

1. If I were you, I would drive more carefully.
2. If I were you, I would spend less time watching TV.
3. If I were you, I would listen to your father's advice.
4. If I were you, I would get to work on time.
5. If I were you, I would buy a smaller car.

EXERCISE 365**Page 606**

1. If Robert had not been smoking in bed and fallen asleep, he wouldn't have caused a fire.
2. If the burglar had been wearing a mask, the witness wouldn't have recognized him.
3. If he had been wearing a coat in the rain, he wouldn't have got an awful cold.
4. If Tom had not been wearing his headphones, he would have heard the alarm.
5. If she had been watching her baby in the garden, the baby wouldn't have picked up a worm and eaten it.

EXERCISE 366**Page 606**

1. If the weather had not been cold yesterday, we would have gone to the beach.
2. If they had not missed the bus, they would not have been late for the meeting.
3. If we had had enough money, we could have eaten out.
4. If it hadn't rained all morning, we could have worked in the garden.
5. If he had not been careless, he would not have made a terrible mistake.
6. If the hikers had had a map, they wouldn't have got lost.

EXERCISE 367**Page 606**

1. Helen would have taken photographs of the view if she had had her camera with her.
2. The police would have arrested the terrorist if they had identified him.
3. The plane wouldn't have been destroyed if the pilot hadn't had to make a crash landing.
4. She wouldn't have yelled at her husband if she hadn't lost her temper.
5. She wouldn't have lost her job if she hadn't lost an important contract.
6. They would have gone abroad if all their money hadn't been stolen.

EXERCISE 368**Page 608**

1. If he had not lost all her money in the stock market, he wouldn't be depressed now.
2. If Jack had listened to his mother's advice, he wouldn't be in prison now.
3. If the USA had not become an imperialistic country, we would/could have peace now.
4. If the white man had not massacred the Indians, there would be a lot of /many Indians today.
5. If the USA had really abolished slavery, there wouldn't be slavery in various forms today.

EXERCISE 369**Page 609**

1. İngilizce çalışmış olsaydım bunu anlardın.
2. Doktorunun öğrendiğini tutmuş olsaydım şimdî kendini daha iyi hissederdim.
3. John geçen yıl hapiste yatmadı olsayı bugün rahatça iş bulabilirdi.
4. Kasap olmuş olsaydım bugün daha fazla para kazanıyor olurdum.
5. Diyetimi bozmasaydım bugün 60 kilodon az olurdu.
6. Dün gece doktor daha erken gelebilseydi zavallı Mr. Brown bugün yaşıyor olurdu.
7. Bu ev kent merkezinden bu kadar uzak olmasa çoktan satılırdı.
8. Bütün hafta hasta olmamış olsaydım yanındaki partine gelirdim.
9. Sir Walter Raleigh Yeni Dünyadan İngiltere'ye tütünü getirmemiş olsayı, bugün insanlar belki de sigara içmiyor olacaklardı.

EXERCISE 370**Page 610**

1. I wish I could speak an Indian language.
If only I could speak an Indian language.
2. I wish I could concentrate on my work.
If only I could concentrate on my work.
3. I wish we had some friends.
If only we had some friends.
4. I wish my boss did not speak too much.
If only my boss did not speak too much.
5. I wish I could cook.
If only I could cook.
6. I wish my son did not love loud music.
If only my son did not love loud music.

EXERCISE 371**Page 610**

1. If only I hadn't broken my arm playing basketball.
2. If only we hadn't missed the last bus.
3. If only she hadn't failed to come.
4. If only I hadn't spent my holiday in Spain.
5. If only I hadn't sold my car.

EXERCISE 372**Page 612**

1. Durmadıkça ne kadar yaş gittiğin önemli değildir.
2. Amerikanın atom bombası üstünlüğü olukça, Avrupalılar kendilerini Amerikan şemsiyesinin altında korunur olarak göreceklereidir.
3. Toplum gereğe dayanamamak koşuluyla, herseye inanır.
4. Kasada parmak izlerini bulmadığımız müddetçe masum olduğunu kabul etmek zorundayız.
5. Bugünkü petrol üretim oranı sürdürülüğü müddetçe, petrol fiyatlarında önemli bir artış beklenmiyor.

EXERCISE 373**Page 614**

1. This law will make life difficult for farmers unless it is changed.
2. About 30 countries can expect serious problems in the next decade unless they reduce population growth.
3. No government can save the country unless the country is determined to save itself.
4. Old people should avoid strenuous sports unless they have a specific go-ahead from their doctors.
5. Do not speak of my debts unless you mean to pay them.
6. There is no joy in anything unless we share it.

EXERCISE 374**Page 616**

1. If it hadn't been for his wife, he would never have been a popular artist.
2. If it hadn't been for the bad weather, we would have had a wonderful time.
3. If it hadn't been for Germany, Turkey would not have taken part in World War I.
4. If it weren't for his extra income, the family would starve.
5. Mist, fog, and clouds would never occur if it weren't for the pressure of dust particles in the air.
6. If it hadn't been for the hope of being free, the slave would have killed himself.

EXERCISE 375**Page 618**

1. Don't listen to my advice, and you will lose all your friends.
Listen to my advice, or else you will lose all your friends.
2. Eat that mushroom, and you will get poisoned.
Don't eat that mushroom, or else you will get poisoned.
3. Don't watch your diet, and you'll put on too much weight.
Watch your diet, or else you'll put on too much weight.
4. Leave the fire unattended, and you will cause a forest fire.
Don't leave the fire unattended, or else you will cause a forest fire.
5. Don't take your medicine, and you will get serious health problems.
Take your medicine, or else you will get serious health problems.

EXERCISE 376**Page 619**

1. The world would be a better place to live, but European nations are so greedy.
2. European countries would not be so rich, but they exploit other countries.
3. International terrorism would not be so effective, but European countries support it.
4. I would not hate the British, but they are so dishonest.
5. We would have built this hospital long ago, but the government did not help us.
6. There would be more fish now, but developed countries polluted the seas.

EXERCISE 377**Page 620**

1. Should you want to contact me, send me an e-mail.
2. Were she to buy anything, her husband would be furious.
3. Were it not for his help, we would still be living in poverty.
4. We would have a good harvest had it not been for the storm.
5. Had you tried harder, you could have certainly done better.
6. Had their loan not been approved by the bank, they would not have been able to buy their house.
7. Just give me a call should you have any difficulty starting the computer.
8. Were human beings to live for ever, the world would have been uninhabitable long ago.
9. Had President George Bush not been so stupid and greedy, world history would have been greatly different.
10. Had it not been for the smog, we would have been able to save the victims.
11. Had the house been big enough, we would have bought it.
12. He would be furious with his daughter were he to know the truth.

EXERCISE 378**Page 621**

1. Should you need any further information, telephone me at once.
2. Should you change your mind, please let me know.
3. Should your father have unusual symptoms, send for a doctor at once.
4. I will call at four o'clock in the afternoon, and should you have any other engagement at that time, please postpone it.
5. Should you come across an antique pistol at the flea market, please buy it for me.

EXERCISE 379**Page 622**

1. Would you mind formatting this hard disk?
I'd be grateful if you'd format this hard disk.
2. Would you mind copying these files onto my disk?
I'd be grateful if you'd copy these files onto my disk.
3. Would you mind helping me to erase these files?
I'd be grateful if you'd help me to erase these files.
4. Would you mind showing me how to send an e-mail?
I'd be grateful if you'd show me how to send an e-mail.
5. Would you mind finding me the password?
I'd be grateful if you'd find me the password.

EXERCISE 380**Page 627**

1. Could you show me one that will last as long as my old Sparrow, but that will give me as much trouble as it has given?
2. This car will drive much better than yours and will last twice as long.
3. My sparrow still doesn't use as much gas as the big car.
4. this car may not be as economical as yours, but it certainly can go much faster than yours can.
5. I probably drive more dangerously than most people do.
6. It is much smaller than the big car.
7. It isn't as expensive as this the big car..
8. It's as practical as your old car ever was.
9. It will certainly drive better than yours.
10. I like it better than the big car.
11. Do you like the sound of this engine as well as yours?
12. The small car will drive more slowly than even yours ...
13. I like the price of this one better than the big one.
14. too small for a man as big as you are
15. Your car probably isn't as valuable as you think it is.
16. It's certainly worth more to you than it is to me.
17. A friend I've known as long as I have been driving?
18. A friend that I know as well as I know myself?
19. he drove down the street as fast as the best friend could go.

EXERCISE 381**Page 630**

1. The Sparrow is shorter than the Eagle.
The Eagle is longer than the Sparrow.
2. The Sparrow is more expensive than the Eagle.
The Eagle is more economical than the Sparrow.
3. The Sparrow is cheaper than the Eagle.
The Eagle is more expensive than the Sparrow.
4. The Sparrow is faster than the Eagle.
The Eagle is slower than the Sparrow.
5. The Sparrow is smaller than the Eagle.
The Eagle is bigger than the Sparrow.
6. The Sparrow is safer than the Eagle.
The Eagle is more dangerous than the Sparrow.

EXERCISE 382**Page 630**

1. The Sparrow is more comfortable than the Hawk.
The Hawk is less comfortable than the Sparrow.
2. The Sparrow is more elegant than the Hawk.
The Hawk is less elegant than the Sparrow.
3. The Sparrow is more powerful than the Hawk.
The Hawk is less powerful than the Sparrow.
4. The Sparrow is more spacious than the Hawk.
The Hawk is less spacious than the Sparrow.
5. The Sparrow is more expensive than the Hawk.
The Hawk is less expensive than the Sparrow.
6. The Sparrow is more attractive than the Hawk.
The Hawk is less attractive than the Sparrow.

EXERCISE 383**Page 630**

1. The Eagle is the most comfortable of the three cars.
2. The Sparrow is the most economical of the three cars.
3. The Sparrow is the least expensive of the three cars.
4. The Eagle is the heaviest of the three cars.
5. The Hawk is the fastest of the three cars.
6. The Hawk is the most attractive of the three cars.

EXERCISE 384**Page 635**

1. The Sparrow is as expensive as the Mini.
2. A camel is not as heavy as an elephant.
3. The Hawk is as long as the Sparrow.
4. Our garden is as big as yours.
5. This laptop computer is not as heavy as yours.

EXERCISE 385**Page 640**

- | | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. much/a lot/ far/a great deal | 5. a little /a bit /slightly |
| 2. much/a lot/ far /a great deal | 6. a lot/far/much |
| 3. far /a great deal/much/a lot | 7. a lot/far/much |
| 4. a little/slightly/a bit | 8. a little/a bit/slightly |

EXERCISE 386**Page 641**

- | | | | |
|----------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. The Rolls Royce | 4. the Panhard | 7. The Ford/the Panhard | 10. the Ford |
| 2. The Citroen/the Panhard | 5. the Ford | 8. The Rolls Royce | 11. the Citroen |
| 3. The Ford | 6. (Your choice!) | 9. a little | 12. much |

EXERCISE 387**Page 642**

1. The world's population is getting bigger and bigger.
2. The problem of feeding all the people in the world is getting worse and worse.
3. Many of the world's seas, rivers and lakes are becoming more and more polluted.
4. Life is becoming more and more automated.
5. Good houses are becoming more and more difficult to find.

EXERCISE 388**Page 644**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. The more you practice, the luckier you become. | 8. The less the soldiers had to carry, the faster they could move. |
| 2. The longer the life is, the sharper pains get. | 9. The more we study, the more we discover our ignorance. |
| 3. The more you say, the less people remember. | 10. The more powerful the United States became, the more avaricious she grew. |
| 4. The richer you get, the more friends you get. | |
| 5. The more money you make, the more money you spend. | |
| 6. The faster you drive, the more petrol you use. | |
| 7. The longer the crowd waited, the less patient they became. | |

EXERCISE 389**Page 645**

1. It is easier to prevent bad habits than to break them.
2. It is easier to forgive an enemy than a friend.
3. It is more difficult to live as a good man than to live as a wicked man.
4. It is better to have too much to do than to have too little to do.
5. It is better to have tried and failed than to do nothing.
6. It is much better to keep silent than to say the wrong thing.
7. It is more difficult to teach somebody something than to learn something.
8. It is far more difficult to consume wisely than to produce wisely.

EXERCISE 390**Page 646**

1. It is better to be have ugly face than to have an ugly mind.
2. It is better to be mad with the rest of the world than to be wise alone.
3. It is better to be a dog than to be a dead lion.
4. It is better to have a known enemy than to have a forced ally.
5. It is better to do it than to wish it done.
6. It is better to light a candle than to curse the darkness.
7. It is better to die ten thousand deaths than to wound my honor.
8. It is better to be a living beggar than to be a buried emperor.
9. It is better to live in poverty than in shame.
10. It is better to fight an unbeatable enemy than to be a slave.

EXERCISE 391**Page 650**

- | | | |
|-------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. the fastest | 4. the greediest | 7. the oldest |
| 2. the most delicious | 5. the prettiest | 8. the most efficiently |
| 3. the most trustworthy | 6. the most entertainingly | 9. the best |

EXERCISE 392**Page 654**

1. Their library has many (a few/a lot) more books than ours.
Our library has fewer books than theirs.
2. You think he is far/much /a lot) more lonely than he really is.
He is much less lonely than you think.
3. Our house is much (a lot/a great deal / far/ slightly/ a bit/a little) better built than the house next door.
The house next door is much worse built than our house.
4. We expected to arrive much earlier than we did.
We arrived (much/a great deal/ far) later than we expected to.
5. It was much noisier at the airport than it is here.
It is much quieter here than it was at the airport. (less noisy)
6. We'd like to live much nearer (to) the town than we do now.
We live much/a bit further from the town than we'd like to.
7. We should have done much more homework than we have (done).
We have done (much/far/a lot/a bit) less homework than we should have.
8. Istanbul is a much bigger city than Amsterdam.
Amsterdam is a much smaller city than Istanbul.
9. The Mediterranean is much saltier than the Atlantic.
The Atlantic is less salty than the Mediterranean.
10. Turkey is much more densely populated than Canada.
Canada is far less den ·ly populated than Turkey.
11. Chinese is a much harder language than Turkish.
Turkish is a much easier language than Chinese.
12. You are much better at swimming than we are . We're a lot worse at swimming than you are.
13. Saturn is much further from the sun than Jupiter is.
Jupiter is slightly/ a bit/ a lot nearer (to) the sun than Saturn.
14. His relatives think Andy is much richer than he really is.
Andy is a bit/a lot /much poorer than his relatives think he is.
15. People in the north of England are much wealthier than they are here.
People here are less wealthy than they are in the north of England. (... here are a bit poorer than)
16. We thought there was much less petrol now in the tank than there is .
There is much/ slightly more petrol in the tank than we thought there was.
17. Mosquitoes are a much more bothersome nuisance than flies .
Flies are a much less bothersome nuisance than mosquitoes.
18. Salmon were much more common twenty years ago than they are now.
Salmon are much scarcer now than they were twenty years ago.
19. Last year inflation was a little worse than this year.
Inflation's is slightly better this year than last.
20. People think being a talented writer is a much greater advantage than it really is.
Being a talented writer is a much smaller advantage than people think.

EXERCISE 393**Page 654**

- | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|---------|--------|----------|---------------|
| 1. than | 3. as | 5. less | 7. and | 9. so | 11. much |
| 2. as | 4. much | 6. as | 8. as | 10. than | 12. less/more |

EXERCISE 394**Page 655**

1. I have never heard a more foolish story before.
2. Home computers aren't as expensive as they used to be.
Home computers are less expensive than they used to be.
3. Learning to use a computer is not so difficult as I thought.
4. Your car costs less than mine.
5. You are better at math than I am.
6. This is the bumpiest road I have ever driven along.
7. Fish costs as much as meat in some countries.

EXERCISE 395**Page 655**

1. I don't work so hard as my parents did.
2. The Dutch don't have so high a standard of living as Canadians do/ have.
3. We have more money than they do/have.
4. She does not have so much self confidence as I expected.

5. They don't have so much confidence in the future as we do /have.
6. Old people are (a lot/ much) less aggressive than young people.
7. We don't have so many responsibilities as they do.
8. Pets are less of a responsibility than children.
9. Cats are less of a nuisance than dogs.
10. Turkish doesn't have so complicated a grammar as German.

EXERCISE 396**Page 656**

1. We didn't work so enthusiastically as our friends did.
2. Italy does not harbour as many terrorists as Holland.
3. The military budget of Russia is not as/so big as that of the US.
4. The structure of the computer is not as/so complex as that of the human brain.
5. Most European countries do not have so high a standard of living as the US.
6. They don't have as much money as we have.
7. I don't earn as much money in a month than you spend in a day.
8. Skating is not so dangerous as skiing.
9. Old people aren't as pessimistic as young people.
10. She doesn't eat as much fish as she should.
11. We didn't use to see them as often as we do now.
12. We did not behave so well in our youth as the present generation does.
13. No criminal organization assassinated as many politicians as the CIA.
14. There are not as many homeless people in Turkey as in the US.
15. The American Empire may not reign as long as the Ottoman Empire.

EXERCISE 397**Page 656**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|------------|-----------------|-------------|--------------|
| 1. better | 4. longest | 7. the smallest | 10. better | 13. more |
| 2. the most | 5. many | 8. more | 11. nastier | 14. far more |
| 3. less | 6. more | 9. less | 12. worst | |

EXERCISE 398**Page 657**

1. Yemek odasında oturma odasındaki kadar sandalye yok.
2. Yukarı katta tavan aşağı kattaki kadar yüksek değil.
3. Yandaki ev bu kadar iyi yapılmış değil.
4. Umarızumuz kadar erken varmadık.
5. Burası havaların kadar gürültülü değil.
6. Kente arzu ettigimiz kadar yakında oturmuyoruz.
7. Gerektiği kadar ödev yapmadık.
8. Londra, Tokyo kadar büyük bir kent değil.
9. Atlantik, Akdeniz kadar tuzlu değil.
10. Rusya, Hindistan kadar kalabalkı değil.
11. Arapça Çince kadar zor bir dil değil.
12. Japonya Japonlar kadar iyi değiliz.
13. Jupiter güneşten Saturn kadar uzakta değil.
14. Hiçbir ulus hiçbir dönemde beyaz Amerikalının, milyonlarca Kızılderiliyi öldürürken olduğu kadar vahşi ve acımasız olmamıştır.
15. Burada halk İngiltere'nin kuzyeyindeki kadar arkadaş tutumlu değil.
16. Depoda sizin sandığınız kadar az petrol yok.
17. Sinekler, sıvırınsıklar kadar basbelası değil.
18. Somon balığı yirmi yıl önce bugünkü kadar az bulunur değil.
19. Bu yıl enflasyon geçen yüklü kadar kötü değil,
20. Zengin olmak insanların sandığı gibi bir avantaj değil.

EXERCISE 399**Page 661**

- | | | | |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. even though | 5. however | 9. though | 13. however |
| 2. whereas/while | 6. even though | 10. though | 14. however |
| 3. even though | 7. even though | 11. whereas | 15. whereas |
| 4. while /even though | 8. while /even though | 12. while | |

EXERCISE 400**Page 661**

- | | | | |
|--------------------------|------------|--------------------------|------------|
| 1. despite the fact that | 3. despite | 5. despite the fact that | 7. despite |
| 2. despite | 4. despite | 6. despite the fact that | 8. despite |

EXERCISE 401**Page 672**

1. Nowadays, millions of loaves of bread are baked by enormous bakeries every day.
2. These melons are imported from Turkey.
3. Turkey is visited by millions of tourists every year.
4. These strawberries are fresh, they have been picked this morning.
5. Bill Gates was interviewed by a Turkish TV reporter,
6. Dynamite was not used until the second half of the nineteenth century.
7. Some insecticides are not used (by farmers) any more today because they are too dangerous.
8. Today more cars are exported by Japan than any other country.
9. Several paintings are being donated to the museum by a well-known art collector.
10. The crowd was pushed back by the policeman so that the film star could enter the hall.
11. Cage birds are kept as pets in Britain.
12. Potatoes were not eaten in Britain before the discovery of America.
13. Too much is spent every year on useless things.
14. Four different languages are spoken in Britain today.
15. British greed is hated by Irish people.
16. You will soon be telephoned by dissatisfied customers.
17. The dinner is being prepared right now.
18. The word "ecology" had not been heard before 1975.
19. A new, stricter law to protect natural life has been passed.
20. The prices for fuel oil have been increased considerably this year.

EXERCISE 402**Page 673**

1. The missing money could not be found by the police.
2. Some day all our clothes may be made from artificial products.
3. The engine can't be started as long as the safety device is not in position.
4. Our petroleum shouldn't be wasted .
5. More public transportation ought to be built.
6. Metal ladders had to be put across the breaks in the ice.
7. It must have been taken while I was out.
8. Prisoners used to be treated very cruelly years ago.
9. The suspects were being questioned by two detectives last night.
10. The film star is going to be charged with importing cocaine.
11. Stamps can be bought at any post office.
12. Animals should really be seen in their natural habitat.
13. All these things used to be done by hand.
14. We should be given fish for dinner.
15. You may soon be examined by the doctor.

EXERCISE 403**Page 675**

1. The patient was given a sleeping pill. / A sleeping pill was given to the patient.
2. The patient was awarded \$100,000 damages. / \$100,000 damages was awarded to the patient .
3. I have been granted leave of absence by the University. /Leave of absence has been granted to me by the University.
4. John has been promised a good job. / A good job has been promised to John.
5. John was left a small fortune by his parents. / A small fortune was left to John by his parents.
6. The new president has been asked many questions by TV reporters.
Many questions have been asked of the new president.
7. The new president was given a warm welcome.
A warm welcome was given to the new president.
8. I was lent a copy of the report. / A copy of the report was lent to me.
9. No money was offered to Clara for her painting.
Clara was not offered any money for her painting. (C. was offered no money ...)
10. We will not be told the answers until tomorrow.
The answers will not be told us until tomorrow.

EXERCISE 404**Page 676**

1. The media is considered the greatest threat to free thinking.
2. That may be called putting the cart before the horse.
3. The young prince was crowned king by the Archbishop.
4. Atatürk has been hailed as the greatest leader of the twentieth century by most statesmen of our age.

5. This decline in vigour with the passing of time is called ageing.
6. J. F. Kennedy was elected President of the United States in 1959;
7. Saussure is regarded as the founder of modern linguistics.
8. Exhibitions are regarded as unnecessary luxuries.
9. A cactus is considered a succulent plant because it stores water.
10. Our city has always been found beautiful.

EXERCISE 405**Page 677**

1. All the boxes were found empty.
2. The team should be kept ready.
3. Most jobs have been made easier by the computer.
4. Terminally ill people should not be kept alive artificially.
5. The Turkish meal was found indescribably delicious by the hungry travellers.
6. The new computer was found to be defective.
7. Paying taxes can never be made palatable.
8. The fabric was labeled imperfect because it had flaws in the weaving.
9. All machines were left idle during the strike of the workers.
10. Every advance in civilization has been denounced as unnatural while it was recent.

EXERCISE 406**Page 678**

1. He was let go hunting with his friends.
2. Columbus was seen to kill many Indians.
3. An old dog can't be made to learn new tricks.
4. George has never been known to do such foolish things.
5. The two lovers were seen to embrace and plunge together into the sea.
6. He was made to do everything he did not want to do.
7. A child is made to feel he is good for nothing by constant scolding.
8. In later days two mighty swans have been seen to fly from the nest.

EXERCISE 407**Page 681**

1. Esperanto has been expected to become the universal language.
2. Young people cannot be expected to go to universities for the general good of mankind.
3. a. The doctor was wanted to tell her some good news.
3. b. She wanted to be told some good news.
4. a. I was wanted to wash all the wine glasses.
4. b. The cook wanted all the wine glasses to be washed.
5. You are expected to be an expert on educational software.
6. All the participants in the contest were required to be at the TV studio at 6 o'clock.
7. She was asked to give the gist of the essay in two sentences.
8. As a result of our friendly relations between the two countries a large market is expected to develop.
9. The sailor had been taught not to be laggard in carrying out orders.
10. When the explorer returned home, he was asked to tell about his discoveries.
11. I was told not to expect much from college education.
12. Food was considered to be the greatest source of pleasure throughout the Roman Empire.
13. He was warned not to drink too much coffee (by the doctor).
14. The ghost of the murdered woman was reported to be in the old mansion (by the villagers).
15. She was instructed to keep quiet about the issue.
16. As a result of the boy's bad behaviour, he was not allowed to go out (by his father).
17. Third World countries are forced to give up their sovereignty rights.

EXERCISE 408**Page 682**

1. A politician wants to be trusted.
2. We all like to be respected.
2. An author wants to be understood.
4. I would like to be taken to the hospital.
5. Our dog always wants to be given sweet things.

EXERCISE 409**Page 682**

1. He was heard shouting at his wife.
2. The burglar was seen climbing the tree.
3. Her husband is usually kept cutting the grass on Sundays.

4. Our dog was found playing with baby dolls.
5. We have been left wondering what will happen next.
6. The servant was caught smoking the gentleman's expensive cigars.

EXERCISE 410**Page 684**

- | | | | | |
|--------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|-------------------|-------|
| 1. being seen | 4. having been punished | 7. being published | 10. being told | 13. - |
| 2. being taken out | 5. being taken | 8. being laughed at | 11. being treated | 14. - |
| 3. being given | 6. being searched | 9. being caught | 12. being treated | 15. - |

EXERCISE 411**Page 685**

1. They are expected to invite me to their wedding. I expect to be invited to their wedding.
2. We remember you being given the keys to the door. We remember the keys to the door being given to you by Jack.
3. She is afraid of being criticized .
4. I am expected to take the children to the zoo. The children are expected to be taken to the zoo.
5. She may resent having being assigned too many tasks.
6. I am afraid of being left here.
7. Everybody remembers you being given the award. Everybody remembers the award being given to you by the mayor.
8. To be told the news by anyone will be nice. It will be nice to be told the news by anyone.

EXERCISE 412**Page 686**

1. Children with problems must be listened to.
2. A plan like this cannot be carried out by anyone. (...can be carried out by nobody.)
3. The film star was operated on by two famous doctors.
4. The silly girls were laughed at by everybody.
5. Our request has already been turned down.
6. The matter is going to be looked into soon.
7. All the trees along the road were cut down.
8. Photographs of the moon have been brought back by astronauts .
9. Horrendous acts have been carried out by the British Empire to achieve her goals.
10. Computers are relied on by most companies now for various tasks.

EXERCISE 413**Page 687**

1. We get paid monthly.
2. If you don't lock your car, it may get stolen.
3. How often do these offices get cleaned?
4. I don't get helped by anyone.
5. You must get punished.
6. He got arrested yesterday.
7. The explorer got killed in a hunting accident.
8. The shell got broken by the force of the waves.
9. Don't stand up or you may get hit by a stray bullet!
10. I ended up with a terrible cold, after we got caught in the rain last weekend.
11. My new shirt got torn when it got caught on a bush.
12. Allens' house got burned down when it got struck by lightning.
13. The garden is getting watered.
14. The whole building has got painted in a week.
15. Everything they have bought should get paid for.

EXERCISE 414**Page 688**

1. The firm was badly hit by depression .
2. The room was dimly lit.
3. The fields have been badly fenced.
4. Their new house was heavily furnished .
5. The TV audience are/is carefully and systematically led to a particular set of beliefs by international corporations.
6. The chemicals were carelessly stored.
7. The results have been carefully scrutinized by more than 100 scientists in the United States .
8. A million and half Irish men, women and children were carefully, prudently and peacefully slain in 1840's by the English government.
9. The advertising company should be carefully selected.
10. The boiled rice was greedily devoured by the hungry children .

EXERCISE 415**Page 690**

1. In the fifteenth century it was not known that the earth revolved around the sun.
2. It was suggested that taxes should be reduced.
3. It is not thought that prices will go down.
4. It will be assumed that you have read the basic texts.
5. After long discussions it was agreed that the UN headquarters should be in New York.
6. It was found that people disapproved of the Government's decision.
7. It is said that a rolling stone gathers no moss.
8. During the investigation it was discovered that some confidential files had been stolen.
9. It was acknowledged even by his enemies that Atatürk was a brilliant politician.
10. The situation is very difficult at the moment, and it is feared that there will be more bloodshed.
11. It was suggested by some people that we should turn back, but the leader of the expedition rejected the idea.
12. It will be assumed that there has been a cover-up.
13. It is explained in the passage that the efficiency of the computer depends on the speed with which the data are fed.
14. It was widely believed by herbalists that a plant or part of a plant that resembled an internal organ would cure ailments of that organ.
15. It was considered a mistake that he had resigned from his job.
16. It is claimed that there is no danger to be associated with atomic power stations because they are being sited away from populous centres.
17. It is expected that the Prime Minister will call an early general election.
18. It was found that most of the pipes had rusted.

EXERCISE 416**Page 692**

1. It is said that thousands of people die of hunger ... / Thousands of people are said to die of hunger
2. It is said that the British have killed thousands of Irish people. / The British are said to have killed thousands of Irish people.
3. It is known that uncontrolled inflation is dangerous. / That uncontrolled inflation is dangerous is known. / Uncontrolled inflation is known to be dangerous.
4. It was reported that the bridge had been repainted. / The bridge was reported to have been repainted./That the bridge had been repainted was reported.
5. It is assumed that Jack has embezzled a million dollars. / Jack is assumed to have embezzled a million dollars.
6. It was said that familiarity breeds contempt. / Familiarity was said to breed contempt.
7. It has always been known that teaching is an art. / Teaching has always been known to be an art.
8. It is believed that success depends on luck. / Success is believed to depend on luck.
9. It is claimed that hard work is the key to happiness. / Hard work is claimed to be the key to happiness.
10. It is thought that too much work is better than too little work. / Too much work is thought to be better than too little work.
11. It is held that prevention is easier than cure./Prevention is held to be easier than cure.
12. It is believed that there will be no learning without motivation.
13. It is felt that good eating habits are the key to good health. / Good eating habits are felt to be the key to good health.
14. It is expected that good managers are always polite. / Good managers are always expected to be polite.
15. It is claimed that chemicals are the major cause of most diseases./ Chemicals are claimed to be the major cause of most diseases.

EXERCISE 417**Page 694**

1. When will the case be tried?
2. How often is the house painted?
3. Are the crops being ruined by the heavy rains?
4. Who was the suspected killer recognized by?
5. Was Mr. Jackson given a notice of dismissal ? / Was a notice of dismissal given to Mr. Jackson by the company?
6. Has the house been entirely destroyed by the fire ?
7. What will be delivered by the store next week?
8. Who is respected by all the students?
9. Were you ever asked of your opinion? / Was your opinion ever asked (by them)?
10. Can Bill be trusted to do the job right?

EXERCISE 418**Page 64**

1. Their engagement will be announced next week.
2. Helen had been taught judo by an expert.
3. If I put my mind on it, all that can be arranged.
All that can be arranged if I put my mind on it.
4. I have been careless; that's why I should be blamed.
I should be blamed because I have been careless.
5. He should be tried in a court of law.
6. A charge account has been opened in Jack's name.
7. Harry had a short temper; that's why he was told to keep out of trouble because he had a short temper.
8. They have been reserved rooms at Sunville Hotel. / Rooms have been reserved for them at Sunville Hotel.
9. The detective must have been astonished by the cook's extensive knowledge of precious stones.
10. The details of the accident has been reported by a witness.

EXERCISE 419**Page 698**

1. The new shopping center is going to be built downtown.
2. No, the body of the dead man has not been able to be identified.
3. Irish is spoken in Ireland.
4. No, I don't think Jack's arm was broken when he fell down.
5. The game will be won by Fenerbahçe.
6. That project will soon be completed.
7. No, the thief has not been caught yet.
8. Yes, it is true that all his money was spent on luxuries.
9. My first payment on the car will have to be made next month/ week/ on Monday.
10. Yes, I am sure that her ring was not lost in the restaurant.

EXERCISE 420**Page 698**

1. Some whale species have been killed for their blubber or whalebone for hundreds of years.
2. Unless their killing is stopped, ...
3. It is believed that this interesting and valuable animal will have been destroyed before the end of the twentieth century.

EXERCISE 421**Page 699**

1. acres of rainforest are destroyed
2. It's called rainforest beef
3. Before the rainforest was bulldozed and burned
4. Fifty thousand acres of rainforest are being lost

EXERCISE 422**Page 699**

1. many resources to produce energy have been used by man.
2. over 50 percent of all energy consumed is (by us),
3. it cannot be denied that petroleum will disappear sooner ...
4. all of the world supply will be used up within thirty years
5. Measures should have been taken decades ago to decrease our dependence on oil.
6. such measures are still being debated .
7. It is believed that new petroleum fields will soon be found, and (it is) assumed that a new source of energy will eventually be discovered .
8. more and more of this irreplaceable source is being used and very little is being done to conserve it.

EXERCISE 423**Page 700**

1. Bazı şeylerin görülebilmesi için onlara inanılması gereklidir.
2. Daha önceleri sadece mevsiminde yenebilen yiyecekler artık herhangi bir zamanda yenebilmektedir.
3. Her yıl 30 binden fazla sürücü ya da önlük yolcusu ya ölmekte ya da ciddi şekilde yaralanmaktadır.
4. 1970'lere kadar hiçbir yerde doğal korumak için yeterli önlemler alınmamıştır.
5. Asırı şeker tüketimi kalp hastalığı ve şeker gibi ciddi hastalıkların oranını artırmaktan sık sık sorumlu tutulmaktadır.
6. Bazen duyulabilemen için sessiz kalman gereklidir.
7. Sürrekli olarak artan kansırlar kanserin yediğimiz, içtiğimiz, solduğumuz, dokundığumuz ya da başka şekillerde temas ettiğimiz şeylelerden kaynaklandığı görüşünü desteklemektedir.

8. Kazalar nadiren kendiliğinden olur; çoğu da önlenebilir,
9. Havadaki asbest parçacıklarının kansere neden olduğu labaratuvara kanıtlanmıştır.
10. Normal olarak do umuların sayısı ölümlerden fazladır; bu do al nüfus artı olarak bilinir.

EXERCISE 424**Page 701**

1845 ve telgrafın icadına kadar, bir yerden bir yere bütün iletişim kişiler ya da onların habercileri tarafından sağlanıyordu. Bir başka deyişle, telgraftan önce, iletişim hızı, ulaşım hızıyla kısaltılmıştı.

Tarih, Pheidippides'in Marathon'daki Yunan zaferinin haberini yetiştirmek için yaptığı 22 millik koşu gibi, hızlı haber iletmeye yönelik çabaların pek çok örneğiyle doludur.

1876'ya kadar çoğu günlük bilgi aktarımı mektup, gazete ve konuşma ile sağlanıyordu. Telefon, yüzünden biraz daha fazla bir süre önce, 1876'da icat edildi. Bugün telefon dünyanın büyük bölümünde yaşamın doğal bir parçası olarak görülmektedir. Telefon bir yenilik olarak çıktı, bir gereksinim oldu, ve artık vazgeçilemez bir hak olarak görülmektedir.

EXERCISE 425**Page 701**

- | | | |
|------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. was put into | 7. was designed | 10. dis being calculated |
| 2. — | 8. are known as | 10. eare being taught |
| 3. were needed | 9. are affected by | 11. are performed by |
| 4. were being designed | 10. a. are being directed | 12. are being developed and perfected |
| 5. — | 10. b. are being designed | 13. to be seen |
| 6. are known as | 10. c. is being sorted | |

EXERCISE 426**Page 702**

1. We should always keep food in sanitary containers.
2. A handful of international companies control much of the world's media.
3. The US soldiers burned 4,000 Vietnamese villagers alive.
4. We don't expect that world oil prices will rise significantly.
5. We have hired them to cater the food for the party Saturday night.
6. Family planning programmes can reduce population growth.
7. They made an intensive search to find the lost children.
8. They mistook his innocuous remark for an insult.
9. His enemies can measure a man's greatness.
10. People knew the senator for (his) very forceful rhetoric.
11. The showy rhetoric of the speech overpowered us.
12. If the workmanship is shoddy, it is likely that they (will) return the merchandise.
13. Nobody ever achieved anything great without enthusiasm.
14. You don't have to lubricate the bearings. You only have to clean them every few days.
15. Good citizens who do not vote elect bad officials.
16. All whom he aided will remember his laudable deeds.
17. People saw the eclipse of the moon in many parts of the United States.
18. They accused the two agents of espionage against the United States.
19. Everyone realizes that countless species of living organisms inhabit the world.
20. We must take urgent measures immediately to prevent an epidemic in the earthquake area.
21. Her books became less and less popular, and after a time people forgot them altogether.
22. They killed Bosnian men in front of their family, their wives, and their children.
23. Americans pushed native Americans off their land and massacred them.
24. They found that the people disapproved the government's decision.
25. They had evacuated all the patients from the hospital by the time the enemy forces reached the area.

EXERCISE 427**Page 702**

1. We have known for over 40 years that active smoking is a cause of disease in the smoker.
2. Many artificial products and waste of all kinds are polluting and poisoning our environment.
3. We have already taken various measures to overcome the epidemic in the earthquake area.
4. They completed the recession of the troops from the combat area in an orderly manner.
5. They built the house on a hilly site.
6. Unless we purify the water reservoirs, they are not fit for home use.
7. They erected the building in 1453, and (they) have restored it three times since then.

8. An abscess in the gum caused the toothache .
9. The police do not know the cause of the hotel fire, but they suspect arson.
10. We can acquire knowledge from different sources.
11. Millions of Americans visit George Washington's august mansion every year.
12. His peers hold him in high esteem.
13. He meant the remark to be facetious.
14. By the time they find a cure for AIDS, thousands of people will have died.
15. Only when the trees began to die in the area, did we take the problem of environmental pollution seriously.
16. People often asked the 100-year-old man for the secret to his longevity.
17. We cannot discuss education without reference to the objectives and values of the community.
18. A tremendous explosion shattered the serenity of the sleepy town.
19. The USA army killed off whole Indian tribes. The USA army left nobody alive in those tribes.
20. During the first few years of the Space Age, Russia and the United States launched hundreds of satellites.
21. To date, man has found no storage method for radioactive nuclear wastes that is absolutely infallible.
22. After the earthquake, they had to provide temporary shelters for the residents.
23. The police caught him with the stolen money.
24. The crisis will affect whatever chances of a settlement there are
25. American military occupation is now torturing and murdering the whole Iraqi nation.

EXERCISE 428**Page 708**

1. Jim wants Mike to change the wipers.
Jim wants to have the wipers changed.
2. Jim wants Mike to tune the engine.
Jim wants to have the engine tuned.
3. Jim wants Mike to charge the battery.
Jim wants to have the battery charged.
4. Jim wants Mike to adjust the brakes.
Jim wants to have the brakes adjusted.
5. Jim wants Mike to repair the heater.
Jim wants to have the heater repaired.
6. Jim wants Mike to replace the broken headlights.
Jim wants to have the broken headlights replaced.
7. Jim wants Mike to repaint the hood.
Jim wants to have the hood repainted.
8. Jim wants Mike to check the tires.
Jim wants to have the tires checked.
9. Jim wants Mike to fix the broken rear window.
Jim wants to have the broken rear window fixed.
10. Jim wants Mike to fix the door locks.
Jim wants the door locks fixed.

EXERCISE 429**Page 708**

1. Betty is going to have her tooth pulled.
2. He is going to have his computer repaired.
3. Jack is going to have his car checked.
4. I am going to have the report typed.
5. Have your hair cut!
6. You had better have them washed.
7. I must have it renewed.
8. I will have it pressed.
9. Tim should have the table repaired.
10. I can have it done.
11. John can't afford to have central heating installed.
12. Tomorrow Helen is going to have her tonsils removed.
13. I have always had my trousers dry cleaned.
14. Tommy is going to have the film developed.
15. Jack is going to have his eyes examined.

EXERCISE 430**Page 709**

1. Teddy got his electric train repaired.
2. We are going to have roses planted beside the porch.
3. My mother plans to have a new air-conditioner put in in the living room.
4. The president promised to have the announcement made at the next meeting.
5. We'll try to get the agreement signed this afternoon.
6. Why don't you get a couple of shelves put in over the kitchen sink.
7. I'll have your machine adjusted tomorrow.
8. Never forget to have the gas and oil checked before you start on your trip!
9. The shop promised to have the computer delivered the next morning.
10. The mayor decided to have the old building torn down.
11. You'd better get your car repaired the next time you're downtown!
12. We'll have you driven to the airport in time for your plane.

EXERCISE 431**Page 710**

- | | | | | |
|---------|--------|--------|--------------|--------------|
| 1. make | 3. get | 5. get | 7. have/get | 9. have /get |
| 2. have | 4. got | 6. let | 8. make/have | 10. have/get |

EXERCISE 432**Page 710**

1. The captain had the wounded lion shot.
2. Mr. Taylor had the document put in the safe.
3. I had a garage built beside the house.
4. I had my appendix removed.
5. Mrs. Taylor had the knives sharpened.
6. Applicants for marriage licenses have their blood tested for syphilis .
7. Jack has his car serviced every six weeks.

EXERCISE 433**Page 711**

1. We are going to have a new lock fit on our front door.
2. Jacklyn usually has her groceries delivered .
3. Simon had his knee X-rayed after the accident.
4. Brenda has never had her eyes tested before.
5. We had all our carpets cleaned for only 25 dollars.
6. We're having a new shower installed tomorrow.

EXERCISE 434**Page 711**

1. I got the engine tuned.
2. She got her ears pierced.
3. I got my last roll of film developed.
4. I got my bags packed.
5. I got the letter sent to my attorney.
6. I got the contract typed.
7. I got the details taken care of.
8. I got my suit at the dry cleaner's picked up.
9. I got two hotel reservations made.
10. I got my furniture rearranged.

EXERCISE 435**Page 712**

1. The king had the thief brought to him.
2. The pop singer had an operation performed on his dog.
3. Some women have their faces lifted.
4. The old man had himself taken to a watery place.
5. The rich man had a special crown designed.
6. The manager wanted the faulty files to be erased.
7. The scientist wanted the thyroid gland of the animal to be removed and (to be) packed in ice.
8. Women have all sorts of things done to them just to look beautiful.

EXERCISE 436**Page 714**

1. Yes, he had his wife iron his pants.
2. Yes, he had Dr. Smith check his teeth.
3. Yes, he had Barbara type some letters.
4. Yes, she had her mother fix up her apartment.
5. Yes, she had her husband paint the bedroom.
6. Yes, she had the tailor shorten her dress.
7. Yes, he had the dentist fill a hole in his tooth.
8. Yes, she had the gardener plant beautiful flowers in her garden.
9. Yes, he had Dr. Smith examine his eyes.
10. Yes, he had the florist send some flowers to Barbara at the hospital.

EXERCISE 437**Page 721**

1. (For people) to watch TV is a waste of time.
(People's) watching TV is a waste of time./
2. (For someone) to live in such a big house doesn't make sense.
(Someone's) living in such a big house doesn't make sense.
3. (For someone) to come to the meeting in pajamas would be indecent.
(Someone's) coming to the meeting in pajamas would be indecent.
4. (For someone) to marry at a very young age would be a mistake.
(Someone's) marrying at a very young age would be a mistake.
5. (For someone) to give her son too much pocket money is unwise.
(Someone's) giving her/his son too much pocket money is unwise..
6. (For some people) to trust the media is foolish.
(Someone's) trusting the media is foolish
7. (For some people) to consider the CIA a good organization is a fatal mistake.
(Some people's) considering the CIA a good organization is a fatal mistake.

8. (For some people) to consider the British Empire a blood-sucking power is completely justified.
(Some people's) considering the British Empire a blood-sucking power is completely justified.
9. (For some officials) to take bribes is immoral.
(Some officials') taking bribes is immoral.
10. (For untrained people) to play with guns is dangerous.
(Untrained people's) playing with guns is dangerous.
11. (For some people) to skate on thin ice may be dangerous.
(Some people's) skating on thin ice may be dangerous..
12. (For us) to take the short cut will save five miles.
(Our) taking the short cut will save us five miles.

EXERCISE 438**Page 722**

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. building a house 2. living through a crisis / to have more courage. 3. swimming in a crowded pool 4. the U.S.'s influencing the outcomes ... 5. for her to change her job 6. for governments to prevent corruption 7. buying a computer | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 8. for her to argue with her husband/matters 9. controlling the body 10. being in a good state of health 11. transporting the other food materials to the tissues 12. shopping early in the day 13. planning to buy / going to the store 14. buying bulk food rather than packaged food 15. serving raw apples with the skins on |
|--|--|

EXERCISE 439**Page 723**

1. Housewives who gossip cause a lot of unrest in the neighbourhood.
2. The pen is mightier than the word which has been /is spoken .
3. The car was highly polished, but it had a block which was cracked.
4. The package that/which was carefully labeled was missent to Ankara.
5. The old man who was holding the keys was the manager.
6. You cannot expect a good grade for this composition which is poorly planned.
7. Statistics which are released by the Census Bureau affect many aspects of business and politics.
8. Clothes which are designed in İstanbul are now affecting the fashion industry.
9. This detail, which was unnoticed before, changed the entire interpretation of the experiment.
10. Packages which are returned after holidays are a headache for store clerks.

EXERCISE 440**Page 727**

1. That old man's living a luxurious life surprises everybody.
2. His having obtained a college degree surprised everybody including himself.
3. John's having been selected to receive the scholarship pleased his parents.
4. The student appreciates (his) having been cited as an outstanding student.
(His) Having been cited as an outstanding student is appreciated by the student.
5. Some people's eating raw oysters is disgusting.
6. Her repeating the whole story took more than an hour.
7. Jack's helping / J's having helped all his neighbours won him many friends.
8. Helen's having kept talking to her friends angered her teacher.
9. His having restricted / His restricting the intake of cholesterol prevented a heart attack.
10. Tom's asking/ having asked for a raise made things even worse.

EXERCISE 441**Page 730**

- | | |
|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. gambling compulsively 2. going to school 3. giving money and power to government 4. giving one's heart away to a person who does not appreciate it 5. examining the ingredients of processed foods before buying | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 6. reading books 7. using biological weapons 8. saying that you are sorry 9. blowing out the other fellow's candle 10. reading mystery stories 11. Wearing headphones for just an hour 12. Hitler's attacking Poland on September 1, 1939 |
|---|---|

EXERCISE 442**Page 730**

1. (Dr. Kimble's)Treating poor people free is a very good idea.
2. Writing good essays requires concentration and skill.
3. Working hard every day keeps him happy.
4. Living in London is expensive.
5. Having only one door key is a bit risky.
6. Travelling by plane is faster than any other forms of travel.
7. Having climbed the hill left us out of breath.

8. Going hiking is an enjoyable form of exercise.
9. (Their) Using less hot water will lower the gas bill.
10. Having won/winning the national championship was her most important achievement.
11. His having taken/taking a poorly paid job was a mistake.
12. (Their) Breeding dogs may turn out to be a profitable business.

EXERCISE 443**Page 737**

1. the creation
2. To explain
3. Eliminating
4. To consume
5. The generation
6. recommendation

EXERCISE 444**Page 740**

1. Not knowing the answer to the question, Jim felt quite embarrassed.
2. Thinking she might be hurt, I felt very anxious.
3. Since coming to this country, she had made many friends.
4. Wishing to encourage him, they praised Tom.
5. (While) driving back home from work yesterday, Jim had an accident.
6. Not knowing what to do, he applied to me for advice.
7. Before coming to class, she had a cup of coffee and a sandwich.
8. (After) having completed her shopping, she had lunch with a friend.
9. (While) chopping wood, the old man hurt his back.
Chopping wood, the old man hurt his back.
10. After testing/having been tested, the engine was put into immediate service.

EXERCISE 445**Page 740**

1. Eating well can make you (stay) healthy.
By eating well, you can stay healthy.
2. Putting a new roof on your house can prevent water damage to the ceiling.
By putting a new roof on your house, you can prevent water damage to the ceiling.
3. Insulating the wall and attic can save money on the gas bill.
By insulating the wall and attic, you can save money on the gas bill.
4. Restricting the intake of cholesterol can prevent heart attacks.
By restricting the intake of cholesterol, you can prevent heart attacks.
5. Taking good care of your car can avoid expensive repairs.
By taking good care of your car, you can avoid expensive repairs.
6. Wearing the proper equipment can avoid injury while playing football.
By wearing the proper equipment, you can avoid injury while playing football.
7. Washing the dishes in extremely hot water can prevent the spread of the germs.
By washing the dishes in extremely hot water, you can prevent the spread of the germs.
8. Withholding the wheat from the market can increase the price of bread .
By withholding the wheat from the market, you can increase the price of bread .
9. Not completing your education can damage your chances for future success.
By not completing your education, you can damage your chances for future success.
10. Eating an apple every day can make the doctor beg for his bread.
By eating an apple every day, you can make the doctor beg for his bread.

EXERCISE 446**Page 741**

1. using
3. Drinking
5. lying
7. our sending
9. Listening
2. travelling
4. Finding
6. by scoring
8. jogging
10. for killing

EXERCISE 447**Page 741**

1. He communicates with other businessmen by using a mobile telephone.

2. He learnt German quickly by taking private lessons.
3. Mary passed her examination by working hard.
4. Mrs. West passed her driving test by practicing a little every day.
5. John surprised his parents by coming first in arithmetic.
6. Mrs. Stout lost weight by eating less.
7. She amused her guests by giving them some interesting problems to solve.
8. He supplemented his income by working part-time at the bingo hall.
9. He became actively involved in science by reading science-fiction stories.
10. She was infected by tapeworms by eating undercooked beef, pork, and fish.

EXERCISE 448**Page 742**

1. Mrs. Smith has been sewing all day, making a dress for the party.
2. The children walked through the store, looking at the toys.
3. He stood on the porch, looking at the sky.
4. She sat in the big chair, thinking about her vacation.
5. The food cooked slowly, filling the room with good smells and making us hungry.
6. Mike is standing outside the terminal, waiting for a taxi.
7. The farmers are working in the field, planting vegetable seeds.
8. The researchers are in the lab, examining the dead rat.

EXERCISE 449**Page 744**

1. Book binding is very difficult.
2. Stamp collecting can grow into a lucrative business.
3. Bird watching has become a popular pastime.
4. Deep sea diving has its rewards for the adventure seeker.
5. Kite flying is an ancient art.

EXERCISE 450**Page 744**

1. learning to relax
2. avoid building up tension from stress.
3. by "mobilizing its defenses"
4. by relaxing in the face of stress.
5. taking a few moments to sit quietly and relax

EXERCISE 451**Page 744**

1. We are excited about meeting our new manager.
2. They are planning on staying here for a week.
3. We are fond of having visitors.
4. I'm looking forward to seeing the art exhibition this weekend.
5. My sister is thinking about coming with me.
6. We are tired of taking the bus.
7. My father believes in planning for the future.
8. Most Turkish people are interested in learning more about economics.
9. They insist on seeing the manager.
10. He says they are capable of making their own decisions.
11. He is complaining about giving free advice.
12. He doesn't worry about being sea-sick. The sea is as calm as a lake.

EXERCISE 452**Page 745**

1. Başarı, çok çalışmak kadar doğru ilişkilere sahip olmaya da bağlıdır.
2. Eğitim, bir kovanın doldurulması değil, bir atçın yakılmasıdır.
3. David bize tenis oyunumuzu geliştirmek için pratik yöntemler öğretti,
4. Doğal yetenekler doğal bitkiler gibidir, çalışmaya budanmak isterler.
5. Bazı öğrenciler sadece sınav sonuçlarına göre değerlendirilmelere karşı çıkmıyorlar.
6. Yol güvenliği hakkındaki konuşmasını dinleyicilere her yıl yollarda 7000 kişinin hayatını kaybettiğini anımsatarak bitti.

EXERCISE 453**Page 746**

1. The woman's believing in God was a source of strength during her long illness.
The woman's/her belief in God was a source of strength during her long illness.
2. The /Their arranging of chairs permits maximum seating.
The arrangement of chairs permits maximum seating.
3. The prevention and treatment of infectious diseases is a major part of pediatric practice.
Their preventing and treating of infectious diseases is a major part of pediatric practice.

4. Teachers' repeating of a difficult lesson can help weaker students.
The repetition of a difficult lesson by teachers can help weaker students.
5. The consumption of natural resources at this speed may lead to disasters.
Our consuming of natural resources at this speed may lead to disasters.

EXERCISE 454**Page 747**

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. Constant complaining is no way to achieve your goals. | 4. Sensible eating is the key to good health. |
| 2. Reckless driving is a short cut to die young. | 5. Careless storing of chemicals / careless chemicals storing is a common of cause of household deaths. |
| 3. Blind following of fashions is a sure sign of idiocy. | |

EXERCISE 455**Page 747**

- | | | | |
|---------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. his staring | 4. her falling asleep | 7. spending | 10. her getting married |
| 2. your stopping by | 5. my smoking | 8. your explaining it | 11. his settling down |
| 3. his dancing | 6. his borrowing | 9. turning down | 12. her smoking |

EXERCISE 456**Page 748**

1. I dreaded meeting my boss last night.
2. They stopped speaking as soon as I came into the room.
3. He mentioned having invited us to dinner.
4. He delayed answering the letter for a long time.
5. He suggested our using a new software.
6. I recall your saying the same thing.
7. He dislikes eating at MacDonald's.
8. I can't help wishing I had never met my boss.
9. You should avoid catching cold.
10. She keep on talking during the performance.
11. We have to postpone buying a new computer until after the holiday.
12. Do not risk asking for a raise now.
13. I cannot/will not tolerate your buying those expensive jeans right now.
14. He is considering asking his boss for a raise.
15. She admitted misplacing/having misplaced the report.
16. He regrets buying/having bought a second-hand computer.
17. Mr. Smith's job involves eating out very often.
18. Helen's job includes answering the phones and making tea and coffee.
19. Excuse me using your mobile phone.
20. A lot of men deny watching magazine programs on TV.

EXERCISE 457**Page 753**

1. It is polite to answer letters promptly.
2. It is not sensible to go out without a coat on a bitterly cold day.
3. It is a common practice to give a tip in a restaurant.
4. It seemed impossible to win the contest.
5. It won't help you to say that you are sorry.
6. It is easier to fight for principles than to live up to them.
7. It is important for elderly people to watch their diet.
8. It is impossible to make anything foolproof because fools are so ingenious.
9. It has always been our main concern to live at peace with our neighbors.
10. It is difficult for a poor man to be happy.

EXERCISE 458**Page 754**

1. For everyone to exercise regularly is good.
2. For George to get promoted would be impossible.
3. For me to talk to Harry was a waste of time.
4. For a single person to rent such a big flat doesn't make sense .
5. For a governor to accept a bribe is immoral .
6. For you to dress like that will be indecent.
7. For a couple to marry at a very young age is a mistake .
8. For her to marry Mark has been unwise.
9. For you to give him so much money is wrong.
10. For you to do that is unproductive and impractical.
11. For us to accuse him without listening to him will be unfair.
12. For untrained people to play with guns is very dangerous.

EXERCISE 459**Page 756**

1. She seemed to be very upset.
2. The Johnsons intended to go to Europe.
3. He refused to lend me his computer.
4. They pretended to be astonished by his behaviour.
5. He tried to cook the meal.
6. I neglected to cash your check.
7. I plan to retire soon.
8. He managed to catch the early train.
9. He swore to tell the truth.
10. I meant to invite them to dinner.
11. She wanted to buy the sweater.
12. I forgot to send him the message yesterday.

EXERCISE 460**Page 759**

1. I told my brother to keep an eye on the dog.
2. The doctor encouraged the overweight patient to take up jogging.
3. The teacher permitted a student of his to borrow his computer.
4. I reminded my friend to stop talking.
5. The audience wanted the geologist to explain the problem.
6. I allowed Jane to stay with me after the show.
7. The lawyer instructed my assistant to cash the check.
8. I invited Betty to play golf with me.
9. I asked my brother to pick up the medicine.
10. The nurse advised the old patient to go back to bed.
11. They persuaded Bill Gates to donate a large sum to the fund.
12. I urged my sister to go to the show.
13. She ordered the maid to polish the silverware.
14. I thought my brother to cook manti.

EXERCISE 461**Page 761**

- | | | | |
|--------------|---------------------------|------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. to fear | 4. to work for | 7. to help | 9. to learn/to cross and to burn |
| 2. to do | 5. to boast of | 8. to lose | 10. to be enthusiastic about |
| 3. to listen | 6. to wait for/to achieve | | |

EXERCISE 462**Page 763**

1. She is easy to convince.
2. A miser is not pleasant to live with.
3. Some mistakes are very difficult to correct.
4. Freedom-lovers are impossible to enslave.
5. A flawless letter is quite difficult to write.
6. A novel by Agatha Christie is wonderful to read.
7. A wall is good to lean on when you are tired.
8. Big ideas may be very hard to recognize.
9. Children are nice to play with.
10. Turkey will be fascinating to travel in.
11. That play was amusing to perform.
12. These puzzles have been interesting to solve.

EXERCISE 463**Page 765**

1. The house is not big enough for my family.
2. The boxer is not well enough to practice.
3. We were not close enough to see what was happening.
4. These books are not cheap enough for us to buy.
5. This book is not easy enough for me to read.
6. This material is not long enough to cover the front window.
7. My grandmother is not strong enough to live by herself.
8. Those problems are not easy enough for Ali to solve.

EXERCISE 464**Page 765**

1. Mr. Lamb is too fat to wear the trousers he bought last year.
2. The dog is too small to be dangerous.
3. The doctor said that David was well enough to go back to work.
4. These apples are too green (for us) to eat.
5. My eyesight is not good enough to read such small print without glasses.
6. The weather is too cold for the children to go out without their heavy coats.
7. The rates at this hotel are too high for us to stay here for more than two or three days.
8. His mother is strong enough to do the work of a man.
9. That road is too narrow for the bus to go along.
10. The rent of that house is too high for us to pay.
11. The exercise was too long for me to finish in an hour.
12. The road is too muddy to drive to the village.
13. His handwriting is too untidy for me to read.
14. She was too young to get married.
15. My aunt is too pessimistic to enjoy herself anywhere anytime.

EXERCISE 465**Page 766**

1. He has made too many mistakes to pass the exam.
2. His desk is too untidy to work at .
3. The British are greedy enough to do anything for money.
4. Their lies are too foolish to believe even for a child.
5. He was foolish enough to agree to the high price the trader demanded.
6. He is now old enough to retire.
7. The coffee I was given was too hot to drink.
8. That book is too dear for me to buy.
9. Belgium is shameless enough to harbour terrorists feeling no sense of guilt.
10. She was too ill to go to work.
11. His car is big enough to carry eight people.
12. He put the radio on loud enough for everybody in the street to hear.
13. The explanation of the meaning of the word was too difficult for me to understand.
14. This small radio is powerful enough to pick up stations thousands of miles away.
15. Radio reception was too poor for us to hear the announcement.
16. The book was too long for me to finish last night.
17. His mother is young enough to marry again.
18. The lecturer spoke too softly for the people at the back of the hall to hear.
19. There were too many people in front of me to see the procession.
20. The sun shone for a long enough time to dry up the pools of water in the streets. (The sun shone long enough to dry

EXERCISE 466**Page 768**

- | | | | | |
|----------------|-------------|------------|---------------|--------------------|
| 1. to brush up | 3. practice | 5. turn | 7. to travel | 9. interfere |
| 2. stay | 4. to open | 6. suspect | 8. be accused | 10. to be searched |

EXERCISE 467**Page 768**

- | | | |
|----------|---------------------------|------------------|
| 1. to go | 3. (to)compete / (to) win | 5. to have had |
| 2. to be | 4. to work, to be working | 6. to be injured |

EXERCISE 468**Page 769**

- | | | |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|---|
| 1. to attract customers | 11.to find finished | 21. to know ... terrorists |
| 2. to live | 12.to deny ... movie | 22. to put ... table |
| 3. to die tomorrow, to live forever | 13.to get ... work | 23. to buildyears |
| 4. to isolate...polonium | 14.to catch ... and tie | 24. to use ... purposes |
| 5. to become a novelist | 15.to determine time | 25. to resist ... imperialism |
| 6. to prevent ... blindness | 16.to confer ... superintendent | 26. to satisfy the need |
| 7. to phone for a reservation | 17.to avoid reporters/to be ill | 27. to feed ... world |
| 8. to understand | 18.to give... chance | 28. to be great/to be true ... principles |
| 9. to make ... design | to explain ... side | 29. to feed ... population |
| 10. to charge... account | 19.to talk ... backs | 30. to rob... resources |
| | 20.to be ... countries | |

EXERCISE 469**Page 770**

1. It was too late for him to correct the lie.
2. He was too angry to care what he told them.
3. His explanation was too complicated for us to follow.
4. He is too intelligent to put up with such nonsense.
5. The light was too dim for me to be able to read her letter.
6. His father is too absent-minded to notice what is going on.
7. I am too tired to stay awake any longer.
8. Jack is too stubborn to listen to reason.
9. Mr. Mathew is too proud to admit he was wrong.
10. The pain was too bad for me to ignore.
11. The whole affair was too ridiculous (for us) to take seriously.
12. The cottage was too expensive for us to afford.

EXERCISE 470**Page 770**

1. İnsan varlığının gizi sadece yaşamak değil aynı zamanda uğruna yaşanacak bir şeyin olmasıdır.
2. Bir şey hakkında tamamen emin olabilmek için, insan o şey hakkında ya herşeyi bilmediği ya da hiçbir şeyi.
3. İçin sırrı başka hiçkimsenin bilmediği bir şeyi bilmektir.
4. Birşeyi yapma hakkının olması, o şeyi yapmanın doğru olduğu anlamına gelmez.
5. Kötü alışkanlıklar iyi bir yatak gibidir, girmesi kolay çıkması zordur.
6. Noah Webster'in yaşamının amacı Amerikan dilinin benimsenmesine katkıda bulunmaktu.
7. Çocuk aşağı yukarı iki yılda konuşmayı öğrenir, ama dilini tutmayı öğrenmek söyle söyle altmış yılını alır.
8. Gündüz endişelenmeye vakit olmayacak kadar meşgul gece de endişelenmeyecek kadar yorgun olan kişi mutlu kışıdır.
9. Politika, politikacılara bırakılamayacak kadar önemli bir iştir.
10. Bir kişiyi, ahlaklı bir kenara bırakıp, sadece zihinsel açıdan eğitmek, toplumun başına bela olacak birini eğitmek anlamına gelir.

EXERCISE 471**Page 773**

- | | | | |
|----------------|---------------------|----------------|-------------------------|
| 1. blinding | 6. discarded | 11. published | 16. insulting |
| 2. blinded | 7. penetrating/dyed | 12. pleased | 17. shocked |
| 3. buried | 8. paralyzed | 13. refreshing | 18. thinking/undeclared |
| 4. inspiring | 9. shocking | 14. looking | 19. parked |
| 5. used/abused | 10. dressed/stuffed | 15. stolen | 20. broken |

EXERCISE 472**Page 775**

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Getting up at five - we | 5. Being an army officer - Karen's father |
| 2. Facing college standards - the graduates | 6. showing more bravery than wisdom - Mrs. Sears |
| 3. Gathering speed rapidly, -the car | 7. Screaming - Matt |
| 4. Gathering my courage - I | |

EXERCISE 473**Page 776**

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. statistics - reported by ... Association // English classes
- emphasizing composition. | 6. the plant - shut down |
| 2. theories - developed in ancient times. | 7. the crowd - cheering wildly |
| 3. a student - left in charge of the class | 8. this book - recently published |
| 4. alcohol- abused | 9. a bear - standing in the road |
| 5. the cooler temperatures- brought about by nuclear war | 10. the heavy rains - predicted by the weather bureau |

EXERCISE 474**Page 778**

- | | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. boring - bored | 5. surprising - surprised | 9. convincing - convinced |
| 2. amused - amusing | 6. tired - tiring | 10. alarming - alarmed |
| 3. exhausting - exhausted | 7. confusing - confused | |
| 4. disappointed - disappointing | 8. disgusted - disgusting | |

EXERCISE 475**Page 778**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------------|------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. bustling | 7. satisfying | 13. lasting | 19. expected | 25. flying |
| 2. exhausted | 8. stolen | 14. injured | 20. growing / balanced | 26. abandoned |
| 3. damaging | 9. crowded | 15. frozen | 21. sleeping | 27. thinking |
| 4. terrifying | 10. enduring | 16. annoying | 22. spoiled | 28. required |
| 5. terrified | 11. deserted | 17. given/following | 23. leading | 29. roaring |
| 6. frightened | 12. locked | 18. challenging | 24. thrilling | 30. stimulating |

EXERCISE 476**Page 779**

- | | | | |
|---------------|----------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1. filled | 3. interesting | 5. annoying | 7. impressed |
| 2. satisfying | 4. working | 6. fascinating | 8. unpaid |

EXERCISE 477**Page 780**

1. Anyone wanting to come with us is welcome.
2. The woman talking to Ayşe is from Korea.
3. The children attending this school receive good education.
4. We have an apartment overlooking the park.
5. The fence surrounding our house is made of wood.
6. There is almost no end to the problems facing a head of state.
7. The battery being charged is a solar-cell.
8. The businessman hurrying home was out of breath.
9. The snow melting rapidly in the sun turned to water.
10. Nat, having become tired, wanted to rest.
11. The girls resting under the tree are Ann and Rita.
12. Doctors believe that we should avoid all foods containing chemical preservatives.

EXERCISE 478**Page 780**

1. Music which is played fast makes one feel lively.
2. Drapes which are made of velvet look beautiful in a formal room.
3. Olive oil which is exported from Türkiye to European countries is the best.
4. The bread which is/has been placed on the tables is still warm.
5. The audience didn't enjoy the jokes which were told by the famous showman.
6. Ads which are found in the classified section are sometimes difficult to read.
7. Be sure to follow the instructions which are given at the top of the page.
8. Send me the reports which are/were prepared by Mr. Hudson.
9. I didn't like the photographs which were/had been taken at the wedding.
10. The fertilizer which is being/is applied is useful.
11. The bicycle which was ridden by Melis wasn't a good one.
12. A battery which is charged by the sun is called a solar cell.
13. They like chicken which is baked with spices.
14. Lucy, who was/had been taught by her aunt, won the piano contest.
15. A prisoner who was released from Guantanamo Camp said that US Marines beat many prisoners to death.
16. The truck crashed into the car which had been/was parked on the side of the road. (which was)

EXERCISE 479**Page 782**

1. Bright-colored springtails can leap long distances in search of food.
2. A broken-hearted person cannot be happy.
3. She is a red-faced girl.
4. Left-handed people seem to be good at learning foreign languages.
5. Eight-legged mites lay their eggs on plant matter.

EXERCISE 480**Page 782**

1. well-known
2. good-looking
3. horn-rimmed
4. white-frosted
5. well-behaved
6. high-powered
7. air-conditioned
8. well-matched
9. white-faced
10. fur-bearing

EXERCISE 481**Page 783**

1. It being a nice day, we went swimming.
2. The prime minister being ill, the meeting had to be postponed.
3. The task having been completed, the men went to their barracks.
4. All his money having been spent, he was in a very difficult situation.
5. Her family having lost all their wealth, she was forced to accept a job as a cashier.
6. There were thirteen major regions in India, each having its own distinctive language.
7. With its eight branches located in principal cities, the First Bank of the United States proved of great value to both business and the national government.
8. Pakistan was a state divided into two parts, widely separated by Indian territory.
9. In two insane months in 1929 the stock market lost all the ground it had gained in two manic years, \$40 billion of values simply disappearing.
10. Only a skeleton of the fishing industry remains, the rest of it stripped away by decades of ravaging problems.

EXERCISE 482**Page 783**

1. When alloyed with tin, copper forms a series of alloys known as bronze.
2. When rolled into sheets, zinc can be used for roof-coverings.
3. Before being delivered, the turbine was tested in the factory.
4. When freshly cut, thorium is very soft, but once exposed to the air it oxidizes.
5. When examined, the part was found to be faulty.
6. If run at very high speeds, the engine is liable to vibrate.

EXERCISE 483**Page 786**

- | | | |
|---------------------------------------|---|---------------------------------|
| 3. the man's troubled and wasted life | 12. chocolate-covered nuts | 19. child-beating people. |
| 5. the fast-moving train. | 13. horse-drawn carriages | 20. sea-dwelling animals |
| 6. a well-trained mechanic | 14. broken promises. | 21. vitally needed information. |
| 7. a man-made substance. | 15. a home-made bomb | 22. fascinating discoveries |
| 8. a self-administered test | 16. labour-saving machines were invented. | 23. melting ice caps |
| 9. the wrongly managed factory | 17. nuclear-powered artificial hearts | 24. amazing predictions |
| 10. the misaddressed letter | 18. never-ending arguments | 25. the written instructions |
| 11. the wrongly applied fertilizer | | 26. its snow-capped summit |

EXERCISE 484**Page 788**

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. Studying on an empty stomach .. | 4. Buying food in very small quantities is |
| 2. Shaking hands when introduced | 5. Neglecting one's health |
| 3. Judging a composition correct grammar | 6. Joining the army |

EXERCISE 485**Page 788**

1. Her going to Ankara would be a good idea.
For her to go to Ankara would be a good idea.
2. Our trying to prevent that from happening will cost a lot of money.
For us to try to prevent that from happening will cost a lot of money.
3. Uncle Jack's donating the money would be wonderful.
For Uncle Jack to donate the money would be wonderful.
4. Willy's buying a car will make his family happy .
For Willy to buy a car will make his family happy .
5. Her asking for a rise might make things worse.
For her to ask for a rise might make things worse.
6. Pat's thinking her husband was seeing another woman was nonsense.
For Pat to think her husband was seeing another woman was nonsense.

EXERCISE 486**Page 788**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. His hobby is to collect stamps.
His hobby is collecting stamps.
Collecting stamps is his hobby.
To collect stamps is his hobby. | 5. Her hobby is to fix things around the house.
Her hobby is fixing things around the house.
Fixing things around the house is her hobby.
To fix things around the house is her hobby. |
| 2. Their business is to sell ideas to industry.
Their business is selling ideas to industry.
Selling ideas to industry is their business.
To sell ideas to industry is their business. | 6. His only amusement is to catch butterflies.
His only amusement is catching butterflies.
Catching butterflies is his only amusement.
To catch butterflies is his only amusement . |
| 3. His only interest is to make a lot of money.
His only interest is making a lot of money.
Making a lot of money is his only interest.
To make a lot of money is his only interest. | 7. His favorite pastime is to clean his antique pistols.
His favorite pastime is cleaning his antique pistols.
Cleaning his antique pistols is his favorite pastime.
To clean his antique pistols is his favorite pastime. |
| 4. My career is to write children's books.
My career is writing children's books.
Writing children's books is my career.
To write children's books is my career. | |

EXERCISE 487**Page 793**

- | | | | | |
|------------|--------------|-------------|------------------------|-------------|
| 1. giving | 5. to visit | 9. eating | 13. drinking - driving | 17. waiting |
| 2. to help | 6. receiving | 10. walking | 14. sending | 18. getting |
| 3. to see | 7. to go | 11. driving | 15. watching | 19. leaving |
| 4. going | 8. to know | 12. walking | 16. playing | 20. to see |

EXERCISE 488**Page 793**

- | | | | | |
|------------------------|---------------------------|---------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 1. to solve /to use | 3. to make/to work | 5. to go/to stay | 7. baking/to be | 9. to complete |
| 2. to believe/studying | 4. to understand /to read | 6. to remove/taking | 8. to be/to work | 10. to go/to stay |

EXERCISE 489**Page 794**

- | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1. D | 2. A | 3. D | 4. B | 5. C |
|------|------|------|------|------|

EXERCISE 490**Page 794**

- | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------------------|-----------------|-----------------------|
| 2. having | 7. to move/moving | 11. to resume | 16. to get rid of |
| 3. to ache/aching | 8. to describe/describing | 12. to take | 17. to tell |
| 4. surfing | 9. enjoying | 13. to dedicate | 18. swearing |
| 5. to obliterate | 10. to mention/mentioning | 14. smiling | 19. to let /letting |
| 6. to enjoy | | 15. supporting | 20. to kneel/kneeling |

EXERCISE 491**Page 795**

- | | | | |
|---------------|-------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 1. to write | 10. to type | 19. going out | 28. to pay/ painting |
| 2. meeting | 11. seeing | 20. to leave/ leaving | 29. taking advantage of /asking |
| 3. to pay | 12. not to notice | 21. to know | 30. taking/asking |
| 4. buying | 13. starting | 22. to borrow / returning | 31. to call/to meet |
| 5. working | 14. to buy | 23. to finish /watching | 32. to turn off/leaving |
| 6. to feed | 15. moving | 24. listening to/ doing | 33. to come/to bring |
| 7. to meet | 16. waiting | 25. to find/ graduating | 34. to impress/wearing |
| 8. taking | 17. to finish | 26. to cut / washing | |
| 9. not having | 18. to see | 27. to work/ complaining | |

EXERCISE 492**Page 797**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|----------------|
| 1. GER. PHR. | 3. PART. PHR. | 5. GER. PHR. | 7. GER. PHR. | 9. PART. PHR. |
| 2. PART. PHR. | 4. GER. PHR. | 6. GER. PHR. | 8. GER. PHR. | 10. PART. PHR. |

EXERCISE 493**Page 798**

- | | | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|--------------------|---------------------------|
| 3. Subject | 9. Subject | 13. Appositive | 17. Object of Verb |
| 5. Adverb Phrase | 10. Complement of BE | 14. Adverb Phrase | 18. Adverb Phrase |
| 6. Object of Preposition | 11. Object of Verb | 15. Object of Verb | 19. Subject |
| 7. Adverb Phrase | 12. Adverb Phrase | 16. Subject | 20. Object of Preposition |
| 8. Complement of BE | | | |

EXERCISE 494**Page 799**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|----------------|-----------|----------------|-----------------|
| 1. gerund | 3. gerund | 5. gerund | 7. gerund | 9. gerund |
| 2. gerund | 4. participial | 6. gerund | 8. participial | 10. participial |

EXERCISE 495**Page 799**

- | | | | | |
|--------------|---------------|--------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1. GER. PHR. | 4. PART. PHR. | 7. GER. PHR. | 10. INF. PHR. | 13. PART. PHR. |
| 2. GER. PHR. | 5. GER. PHR. | 8. INF. PHR. | 11. INF. PHR. | 14. GER. PHR. |
| 3. INF. PHR. | 6. INF. PHR. | 9. GER. PHR. | 12. PART. PHR. | |

EXERCISE 496**Page 800**

- | | | | |
|-------------------|-------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. doing | 7. your telling | 13. happening/having | 19. your apologizing |
| 2. watching | 8. my mentioning | 14. to learn, learning /reading | 20. standing |
| 3. my being | 9. lending/paying | 15. learning, to learn/learning | 21. killing |
| 4. being kept | 10. being/your treating | 16. having/pretending | 22. eating |
| 5. to be mistaken | 11. taking | 17. being called up | |
| 6. fooling about | 12. going | 18. having | |

EXERCISE 497**Page 801**

- | | | |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. lying/to suffer | 6. to say / having applied | 12. to smoke,smoking/to deteriorate |
| 2. fishing | 7. to interest/to try | 13. to get/trying to convince |
| 3. say | 8. to tell /to give up | 14. to think/to go |
| 4. to see | 9. eating/(to) take | 15. to cut/cutting |
| 5. criticizing / to think | 10. to stop /snoring/sleeping | 16. to mention/packaged |
| | 11. to be/to be/to keep | |

EXERCISE 498**Page 811**

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|--------|------|------|-------|---------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. N/N | 4. V | 7. N | 10. N | 13. N/V | 16. V | 19. V | 22. V | 25. V | 28. V |
| 2. V | 5. N | 8. N | 11. V | 14. N | 17. N | 20. V | 23. V | 26. V | 29. N |
| 3. N | 6. N | 9. N | 12. N | 15. N | 18. N | 21. V | 24. V | 27. V | 30. N |

EXERCISE 499**Page 812**

- | | | | | | | |
|--------|--------|------|---------|---------|---------|-------|
| 1. ADJ | 4. V | 7. N | 10. V | 13. ADV | 16. N | 19. N |
| 2. V | 5. ADJ | 8. V | 11. V | 14. V | 17. V | 20. V |
| 3. N | 6. ADV | 9. N | 12. ADJ | 15. N | 18. ADJ | |

EXERCISE 500**Page 818**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. tree, jungle, supply, water | 6. types, plants, trees, life |
| 2. rain, forest, region | 7. forests, insects, mammals, birds, reptiles |
| 3. coast, California, redwood, tree, world | 8. forests, shapes, kinds, sizes |
| 4. woods, Canada, evergreens, climate | 9. forests, Sumatra, Congo, corporations, rubber |
| 5. woods, zone, evergreens, trees, leaves, oaks, beeches, maples | 10. rubber, oil, people, war, possession |

EXERCISE 501**Page 819**

- | | | | |
|------------|------------|----------|-----------------|
| 1. history | 3. diamond | 5. metal | 7. country/city |
| 2. pocket | 4. rubber | 6. wool | 8. rose |

EXERCISE 502**Page 822**

- | | | | | | |
|--------|------|--------|------|-------|-----------|
| 1. X/X | 3. a | 5. X | 7. X | 9. a | 11. a |
| 2. X | 4. a | 6. X/X | 8. a | 10. a | 12. X/X/X |

EXERCISE 503**Page 823**

- | | | |
|-----------------------|------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. radio: SZ | 6. glass: SZ | 11. role: SR |
| 2. honesty: SZ | 7. exercise:SR | 12. pump, invention: SR |
| 3. glass: SR | 8. gunpowder :SZ | 13. injuries:SR; life:SZ |
| 4. Unselfishness : SZ | 9. success: SZ | 14. Attention, safety:SZ |
| 5. radio: SR | 10. eye: SR | 15. awareness:SZ |

EXERCISE 504**Page 824**

women, sports, men, girls, soccer, game, males, baseball, teams, leagues, time , female, crews, events, runners, sight, spectators, marathons, cars, speeds, flag.

EXERCISE 505**Page 827**

- | | | | |
|--------------------|-----------------------|-------------------------|------------------|
| 1. eye, excitement | 4. eyes | 7. necessity, invention | 10. unemployment |
| 2. competition | 5. roughness, sailors | 8. expression | 11. sports |
| 3. faithfulness | 6. discussion, hours | 9. encouragement | 12. girls |

EXERCISE 506**Page 827**

- | | | | |
|--------------------|-------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. tricks, dog | 5. haste, waste | 9. complaints, service | 13. leader, speaker. |
| 2. truth, corners | 6. fool, questions, man | 10. car | 14. legends, conjectures, |
| 3. work, play, boy | 7. house, castle | 11. flowers, insects, life | life |
| 4. child, toys | 8. envy, hatred | 12. English , words, languages | 15. books, bookstores |

EXERCISE 507**Page 828**

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. He is a pipe smoker. | 9. It is a pressure cooker. | 17. It is a fire extinguisher. |
| 2. It is a clothes-drier. | 10. It is a vacuum cleaner. | 18. He is a city-dweller. |
| 3. He is a trouble-maker. | 11. It is a room-divider. | 19. We are treasure-hunters. |
| 4. He is a bus-rider. | 12. He is a mind-reader. | 20. It is a spot-remover. |
| 5. It is a cigarette-lighter. | 13. He is a street cleaner. | 21. He is a fire fighter. |
| 6. It is a candle-holder. | 14. He is a stamp collector. | 22. He is a fire eater. |
| 7. It is a pencil sharpener. | 15. It is a weed-killer. | 23. He is a lion tamer. |
| 8. It is a water-cooler. | 16. She is a fortune teller. | 24. It is a life saver. |

EXERCISE 508**Page 831**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|------------|--------------|----------------|------------------|
| 1. fleas | 5. images | 9. blocks | 13. approaches | 17. convoys |
| 2. splashes | 6. clashes | 10. annexes | 14. badges | 18. judges |
| 3. dashes | 7. outlaws | 11. trenches | 15. skirmishes | 19. waves |
| 4. canvases | 8. hangars | 12. operas | 16. grudges | 20. perspectives |

EXERCISE 509**Page 832**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|--------------|-------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| 1. toys | 4. arrays | 7. memories | 10. personalities | 13. responsibilities |
| 2. alloys | 5. comedies | 8. boys | 11. delays | 14. trays |
| 3. flies | 6. fantasies | 9. arteries | 12. valleys | 15. cries |

EXERCISE 510**Page 832**

- | | | | |
|---------------------------|---------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. catches | 5. oranges, peaches | 9. families, ceremonies | 13. glasses, blemishes |
| 2. controversies, replies | 6. clashes | 10. jurors, witnesses | 14. varieties |
| 3. businesses, taxes | 7. flashes | 11. beaches, patches | 15. casualties |
| 4. delicacies | 8. subsidiaries | 12. salaries | |

EXERCISE 511**Page 835**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|---------------|------------|---------------------------|------------|
| 1. weathers | 4. chicken | 7. works | 10. thunder and lightning | 13. litter |
| 2. traffic | 5. businesses | 8. cattle | 11. papers | 14. loaves |
| 3. hairs | 6. machinery | 9. baggage | 12. toast | |

EXERCISE 512**Page 835**

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|------|------|------|-------|
| 1. X | 2. X | 3. X | 4. X | 5. an | 6. an | 7. a | 8. X | 9. X | 10. a |
|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|------|------|------|-------|

EXERCISE 513**Page 836**

- | | | | |
|--------------|---------------------------|--------------|------------------------|
| 1. fish | 6. geese | 11. criteria | 16. formulae, formulae |
| 2. feet | 7. daughters-in-law) | 12. bacteria | 17. vertexes, vertices |
| 3. phyla | 8. psychoses | 13. crises | 18. stimuli |
| 4. men/women | 9. appendixes, appendices | 14. algae | |
| 5. species | 10. hypotheses | 15. media | |

EXERCISE 514**Page 837**

- | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|---------|----------|----------|
| 1. piece | 3. flight | 5. lump | 7. slice | 9. blade |
| 2. piece | 4. sheet | 6. head | 8. set | 10. clap |

EXERCISE 515**Page 838**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|------------|-----------|------------|-------------|
| 1. sticks | 4. stairs | 7. beads | 10. wolves | 13. houses |
| 2. tourists | 5. workmen | 8. stones | 11. coal | 14. players |
| 3. ships | 6. flowers | 9. cows | 12. fish | 15. bees |

EXERCISE 516**Page 842**

- | | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. the children's voices | 5. the girls' excitement | 9. the king's throne |
| 2. the space ship's noise | 6. the car's engine | 10. the sun's rays |
| 3. the neighbors' yards | 7. Charlie's house | 11. the students' teacher |
| 4. the crowd's suspicion | 8. the men's shouts | 12. Bill Gates's fortune |

EXERCISE 517**Page 842**

- | | | | | | |
|----------|---------------|------------|-------------|-------------|----------------|
| 1. man's | 3. children's | 5. day's | 7. weeks' | 9. son's | 11. travelers' |
| 2. dogs' | 4. father's | 6. ladies' | 8. friend's | 10. apple's | 12. tree's |

EXERCISE 518**Page 842**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. The plane's departure was late. | 6. The man across the street's dog bit me.
Daha iyiş: <i>The dog of the man across the street bit me.</i> |
| 2. The lion's capture was exciting. | |
| 3. The man's book won first prize. | |
| 4. The manager's vacation lasted a week. | 7. Aristotle was one of Plato's students. |
| 5. I'll met you at the doctor's office. | 8. My aunt's cake won first prize. |

EXERCISE 519**Page 843**

- | | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. the children's voices ... | 7. ...Charlie's house. | 13. the bird's feathers ... |
| 2. ...the space ship's noise | 8. the men's shouts ... | 14. the boys' friendship ... |
| 3. the neighbors' yards... | 9. the rancher's wagon ... | 15. the soldiers' uniforms ... |
| 4. the crowd's suspicion ... | 10. ...the book's title | 16. ...the visit's cost. |
| 5. ... the girls' excitement | 11. the sun's rays ... | 17. the house's roof ... |
| 6. the car's engine ... | 12. the children's toys ... | 18. that wall's colour ... |

EXERCISE 520**Page 843**

- | | | | | | |
|---------------|-------------|---------------|-----------------|----------------|---------------|
| 1. children's | 4. friend's | 7. month's | 10. five years' | 13. lifetime's | 16. minutes' |
| 2. father's | 5. son's | 8. night's | 11. fortnight's | 14. hours' | 17. century's |
| 3. weeks' | 6. day's | 9. two weeks' | 12. week's | 15. years' | 18. month's |

EXERCISE 521**Page 844**

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. days (2), bags (2) | 6. reward (1), faithfulness (3) |
| 2. trunk (1), branches (2), wind (1) | 7. desert (1), bones (1,2), sand (1) |
| 3. summer (1), cow (1) | 8. toughness (3), ability (3) |
| 4. woods (1), creature (3) | 9. weapons (2), destruction (3), threat (1), safety (3) |
| 5. signs (1, 2), interest (1), birds (2), things (2) | 10. policies (2), suffering (1, 3), decades (2) |

EXERCISE 522**Page 845**

- | | | | | | |
|--------------------|---------------|---------------|--------------|--------------|-------------------|
| 1. 's | 6. -ure | 11. -sion, -s | 16. -s | 21. - | 25. -s, -ism |
| 2. -al | 7. -tion | 12. -tion | 17. -s | 22. - | 26. -s, sheep (ø) |
| 3. -tion | 8. -s, -ment | 13. -ity, | 18. 's | 23. -er, -s, | 27. -ism, -s |
| 4. -ing, -ty, -er, | 9. -es, -s | -tions | 19. 'ar | -ing, | 28. -s, -tion |
| -ship | 10. -s, -tion | 14. -s | 20. 's, -red | -ure | |
| 5. -s, -ness | | 15. -s | | 24. -s | |

EXERCISE 523**Page 850**

- | | | | | | |
|--------|--------|---------|---------|---------|---------|
| 1. TRI | 5. BE | 9. LV | 13. LV | 17. LV | 21. LV |
| 2. LV | 6. TR1 | 10. LV | 14. BE | 18. LV | 22. TR1 |
| 3. TRI | 7. LV | 11. INT | 15. BE | 19. TRI | 23. TR2 |
| 4. LV | 8. BE | 12. BE | 16. TRI | 20. TR2 | 24. TR2 |

EXERCISE 524**Page 850**

- | | | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|---------------|----------------|
| 1. borrow <TR> | 3. pronounce <TR>, spell | 5. come <INT> | 8. become <LV> |
| 2. sound <LV>, hear <TR> | <TR>, come <INT> | 6. is <BE> | 9. become <LV> |
| | 4. hide <TR>, give <TR> | 7. is <BE> | 10. call <TR> |

EXERCISE 525**Page 851**

- | | | | | |
|--------------------|---------------|---------------|----------------|------------------|
| 1. result <INT> | 3. talk <INT> | 5. prove <LV> | 7. raise <TR> | 9. dwindle <INT> |
| 2. experience <TR> | 4. work <INT> | 6. cause <TR> | 8. affect <TR> | 10. pay <TR> |

EXERCISE 526**Page 854**

- | | | | | | | |
|-------|----------|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|
| 1. — | 4. — | 7. LV | 10. — | 13. — | 16. — | 19. — |
| 2. LV | 5. --/LV | 8. LV | 11. LV | 14. LV | 17. — | 20. — |
| 3. LV | 6. — | 9. — | 12. — | 15. LV | 18. LV | |

EXERCISE 527**Page 855**

- | | | | | |
|--------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| 1. <6> | 3. <7> | 5. <2> | 7. <7> | 9. <16> |
| 2. <6> | 4. <4> | 6. <6> | 8. <8> | 10. <9> |

EXERCISE 528**Page 858**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|-----------------|---------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1. driven | 6. brought | 11. gave | 16. stole/gave | 21. set up |
| 2. has been | 7. overthrew | 12. kept | 17. let/funded | 22. made |
| 3. had grown | 8. gave/did/got | 13. traded | 18. began | 23. put |
| 4. had/sought | 9. felt | 14. had | 19. tried | 24. lied/got |
| 5. had become | 10. sank | 15. overthrew | 20. bought | |

EXERCISE 529**Page 859**

- | | | | | |
|------------|--------------|-----------|-----------|----------------|
| 1. thought | 5. gave | 9. lay | 13. drank | 17. has broken |
| 2. told | 6. had eaten | 10. lain | 14. broke | 18. knew |
| 3. brought | 7. gave | 11. began | 15. rang | 19. chose |
| 4. went | 8. had given | 12. drank | 16. swam | 20. be made |

EXERCISE 530**Page 859**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|---------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1. made | 4. caught | 7. was caught | 10. fed/fed | 13. has done |
| 2. took | 5. wrote | 8. sent | 11. died | 14. bought |
| 3. struck | 6. took | 9. gave | 12. was struck | |

EXERCISE 531**Page 860**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|-------------|
| 1. has become | 5. fell | 9. took | 13. wrote | 17. thought |
| 2. had | 6. has written | 10. drove | 14. brought | 18. began |
| 3. had come | 7. did | 11. has sprung | 15. hit | 19. rose |
| 4. came | 8. thought | 12. grew up | 16. are brought | 20. caught |

EXERCISE 532**Page 861**

- | | | | |
|-----------|---------|------------------|-----------|
| 1. lost | 5. kept | 9. fell | 13. wrote |
| 2. bought | 6. put | 10. went | 14. stole |
| 3. left | 7. flew | 11. to have lost | 15. wore |
| 4. sold | 8. grew | 12. withdrew | 16. slew |

EXERCISE 533**Page 861**

- | | | | |
|----------|----------|------------|--------------------|
| 1. spoke | 3. sank | 5. said | 7. dug/built |
| 2. stole | 4. found | 6. is made | 8. have been built |

EXERCISE 534**Page 865**

- | | | | | |
|-----------------|---------|----------------------|----------|-----------------|
| 1. are, hunting | 3. was | 5. gone, left, touch | 7. spoil | 9. stay, become |
| 2. fight | 4. seen | 6. finish | 8. spoil | 10. quit, be |

EXERCISE 535**Page 865**

The boomerang has long interested people. It was developed by the aborigines of Australia and may be used for amusement, hunting, or war. A different kind of boomerang is used for each purpose. The kind of boomerang which will return to its owner after it has been thrown is used almost entirely for amusement. This kind of boomerang can hurt an inexperienced thrower. But the aborigines of Australia do not use this type of boomerang for hunting. They have developed one which will move near the ground for many feet and then suddenly will fly upward at a great speed. With this kind of weapon the natives can surprise the game that they are hunting. The boomerang which is used in war can be thrown only by a strong person. This weapon will easily break the arm of a person who is standing five hundred feet from the thrower. It may even inflict a fatal wound.

EXERCISE 536**Page 866**

- | | | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. begin, become (1, 2) | 4. take (1), come (1,2), done (1,2) | 7. spoil (1, 2) | 9. quit, be (1) |
| 2. change (1) | 5. ruin (1) | 8. bark (1) | 10. do (1) |
| 3. have (1) | 6. stay, become (1) | | |

EXERCISE 537**Page 870**

- | | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|------------|----------------|------------|-----------|
| 1. sat | 4. lose | 7. dessert | 10. lose | 13. lose | 16. adapt |
| 2. risen | 5. except | 8. fell | 11. compliment | 14. rose | |
| 3. lie | 6. lying | 9. affect | 12. complement | 15. effect | |

EXERCISE 538**Page 871**

- | | | | | |
|---------------------|---------------|-------------------|-------------|------------|
| 1. lay | 4. except | 7. effects | 10. dessert | 13. vary |
| 2. set | 5. adopted | 8. except, accept | 11. affect | 14. past |
| 3. lying, lay, lain | 6. compliment | 9. rise | 12. effects | 15. effect |

EXERCISE 539**Page 871**

- | | | | | |
|----------------|-------------|-----------|------------|-------------|
| 1. complements | 4. lay | 7. lying | 10. adapt | 13. vary |
| 2. very | 5. affected | 8. effect | 11. desert | 14. affects |
| 3. except | 6. affected | 9. passed | 12. rose | 15. accept |

EXERCISE 540**Page 875**

- | | | | | | | |
|--------|--------|--------|---------|---------|----------|---------|
| 1. (2) | 4. (3) | 7. (1) | 10. (7) | 13. (9) | 16. (4) | 19. (2) |
| 2. (2) | 5. (1) | 8. (1) | 11. (1) | 14. (2) | 17. (8>) | 20. (1) |
| 3. (7) | 6. (2) | 9. (3) | 12. (2) | 15. (6) | 18. (5) | |

EXERCISE 541**Page 881**

1. a beautiful warm spring morning
 2. several handsome new tall office buildings
 3. an intelligent young newspaper correspondent
 4. three pretty little white kittens
 5. their enormous old black limousine
 6. that disgusting dishonest German politician
 7. her first long evening dress
 8. those two beautiful old linen table cloths
 9. several new fascinating Turkish movies
 10. her beautiful big blue eyes
 11. the lovely long June twilight
 12. his heavy old black bearskin coat
13. a cocky young airforce pilot
 14. an important new weather report
 15. his charming young new wife
 16. his dirty old white cotton shirt
 17. the vicious middle-aged American journalist
 18. a fearless young talented Turkish writer
 19. a beautiful old Turkish touring boat
 20. an expensive antique Ottoman silver mirror
 21. four gorgeous red long-stemmed silk flowers
 22. those square plastic computer boxes
 23. that little dilapidated hunting cabin
 24. those disgusting British war lies
 25. those blood-sucking, greedy, cunning European businessmen

EXERCISE 542**Page 882**

1. those expensive huge old black American cars
 2. the first two nice narrow blue rivers
 3. my informative thick old hard-covered grammar book
4. my expensive huge new black Turkish school computer
 5. the beautiful slender young Turkish actress

EXERCISE 543**Page 888**

- | | | | | | | |
|-------|---------|-------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------|
| 1. at | 4. with | 7. at | 10. about | 13. with | 16. to | 19. of |
| 2. by | 5. by | 8. to | 11. of | 14. in | 17. with | 20. about |
| 3. at | 6. with | 9. by | 12. of | 15. of | 18. by | |

EXERCISE 544**Page 891**

- | | | | |
|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------|---------------|
| 1. a. shocked | b. shocking | 6. a. freezing | b. frozen |
| 2. a. boring | b. bored | 7. a. charming | b. charmed |
| 3. a. overwhelming | b. overwhelmed | 8. a. terrified | b. terrifying |
| 4. a. annoying | b. annoyed | 9. a. surprised | b. surprising |
| 5. a. embarrassed | b. embarrassing | 10. a. exhausting | b. exhausted |

EXERCISE 545**Page 893**

1. It was wrong of Tom to sell his house.
 2. It was wrong of her to slap Ali's face.
 3. It was stupid of her to miss class very often.
 4. It was optimistic of Bob to imagine he would be rich soon.
 5. It was sensible of him to arrange for an investigation.
 6. It was careless of me to forget to write the letter.
7. It was clever of him to guess who had stolen the money.
 8. It was brave of her to go there alone in the dark.
 9. It was idiotic of Robert to drive carelessly.
 10. It was foolish of her to expect me to buy her a ring.
 11. It was cowardly of the hunter to run away when he saw a lion.
 12. It was kind of her to lend me some money.

EXERCISE 546**Page 899**

- | | | | | | | |
|------------|---------|---------|----------|-------------|----------|-------------|
| 1. 1, 2 | 4. 1, 2 | 7. 1, 2 | 10. 1, 3 | 13. 1, 3, 4 | 16. 1, 3 | 19. 1, 2 |
| 2. 1, 2, 3 | 5. 1, 2 | 8. 1, 3 | 11. 1, 3 | 14. 1, 2, 3 | 17. 1, 3 | 20. 1, 2, 3 |
| 3. 1, 2 | 6. 1, 2 | 9. 1, 3 | 12. 1, 3 | 15. 1, 3 | 18. 1, 3 | |

EXERCISE 547**Page 901**

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. A | 3. V | 5. V | 7. A | 9. V | 11. A | 13. A | 15. V | 17. V | 19. A |
| 2. V | 4. A | 6. A | 8. A | 10. A | 12. V | 14. A | 16. V | 18. A | 20. A |

EXERCISE 548**Page 903**

- | | | | | | | | |
|----------|----------|--------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|
| 1. to | 6. of | 11. of | 16. for | 21. about | 26. with | 31. with | 36. with |
| 2. of | 7. at | 12. on | 17. to | 22. of | 27. about | 32. to | 37. to |
| 3. from | 8. to | 13. to | 18. with | 23. with | 28. of | 33. from | 38. with |
| 4. at | 9. about | 14. in | 19. of | 24. about | 29. at | 34. at | 39. to |
| 5. about | 10. at | 15. of | 20. from | 25. of | 30. to | 35. to | 40. from |

EXERCISE 549**Page 907**

- | | | | | | |
|----------------|---------------|--------------------|---------------|-------|--------------|
| 1. — | 3. thoroughly | 5. conscientiously | 7. tirelessly | 9. — | 11. smoothly |
| 2. incessantly | 4. eagerly | 6. accurately | 8. cleverly | 10. — | 12. loudly |

EXERCISE 550**Page 909**

- | | | | |
|--------------|--------------------|----------------|--------------|
| 1. concisely | 3. conscientiously | 5. mercilessly | 7. correctly |
| 2. deftly | 4. carelessly | 6. shamelessly | |

EXERCISE 551**Page 917**

- | | | | |
|-----------|---------------|----------------|-----------|
| 1. rather | 3. virtually | 5. hardly | 7. barely |
| 2. barely | 4. completely | 6. practically | 8. barely |

EXERCISE 552**Page 918**

- | | | | | |
|--------------|------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1. unusually | 4. too | 7. rather | 10. unusually | 13. unusually |
| 2. extremely | 5. exceptionally | 8. nearly | 11. extremely | 14. most |
| 3. very | 6. especially | 9. noticeably | 12. very | |

EXERCISE 553**Page 920**

- | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|
| 1. time | 3. degree | 5. manner | 7. manner | 9. manner | 11. manner |
| 2. manner | 4. manner | 6. degree | 8. manner | 10. degree | 12. degree |

EXERCISE 554**Page 921**

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| 1. most>certainly; certainly>is | 5. fairly>consistently; consistently>use |
| 2. very>rarely; rarely>use | 6. quite >undeniably; undeniably>show |
| 3. almost>entirely; entirely>confine | 7. much> longer; longer>use; ordinarily>think |
| 4. quite>often; often>use | 8. finally>sentence; very >clearly ; clearly> distinguish |

EXERCISE 555**Page 921**

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. completely> blocked ; temporarily> grounded | 6. violently>argue; calmly >threw |
| 2. obstinately >refuse | 7. never>is |
| 3. typically>commits | 8. angrily>reacts |
| 4. immediately>came; already> recovered. | 9. accurately >chart ; still> are |
| 5. elegantly> dresses; mercilessly>kills | 10. unrestrainedly>commits |

EXERCISE 556**Page 922**

- | | | | |
|------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. in Egypt | 4. to the coffeehouse | 7. from a discussion | 10. for thirty years |
| 2. in 1650 | 5. at such a place | 8. on every occasion | 11. at Will's |
| 3. beyond belief | 6. into the night | 9. in their arguments | 12. at certain coffee houses |

EXERCISE 557**Page 922**

- | | | | | |
|--------------|------------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1. unusually | 4. too | 7. rather | 10. extremely | 13. unusually |
| 2. extremely | 5. exceptionally | 8. nearly | 11. extremely | 14. most |
| 3. very | 6. especially | 9. noticeably | 12. very | |

EXERCISE 558**Page 925**

1. Never have I seen such a beautiful horse before.
2. Not only is she hardworking but she is also very clever.
3. No sooner had he bought a car than he had a traffic accident.
4. Scarcely had he come to our village when his first book got published.
5. Seldom can one accomplish such a great deed.
6. Only after an operation will she gain her health.
7. In only one case has she disappointed me.
8. Before us lay a vast expanse of desert.
9. In God alone should we place our trust.

EXERCISE 559**Page 926**

- | | | | | |
|------------|--------|--------|------------|-------------|
| 1. ADV | 3. ADV | 5. ADV | 7. ADJ/ADV | 9. ADJ/ADJ |
| 2. ADV/ADV | 4. ADV | 6. ADV | 8. ADV | 10. ADJ/ADJ |

EXERCISE 560**Page 926**

- | | | | | |
|---------|-----------------|------------|-----------|------------------|
| 1. cold | 3. surely, sour | 5. really | 7. loudly | 9. nice |
| 2. bad | 4. most easily | 6. sweeter | 8. sad | 10. well, surely |

EXERCISE 561**Page 927**

1. She arrived in London last week.
2. They left late yesterday.
3. He went there in a hurry.
4. The sun shone all day in town yesterday.
/Yesterday the sun shone all day in town.
5. They studied less carefully last year.
6. He walked down the road quickly.
7. It is very foggy this afternoon.
8. It occasionally rained in the morning last week.
9. This morning he was over there. / He was over there this morning.
10. She hasn't been here for ages.

EXERCISE 562**Page 927**

1. I personally think he is lazy.
Personally I think he is lazy.
2. He originally wanted to leave the money to your sister.
Originally, he wanted to leave the money to your sister.
3. Luckily, she found the purse again.
4. They may possibly be on the next train.
5. It will be autumn again soon.
Soon it will be autumn again.
It will soon be autumn again .

6. Perhaps you could drop in on your way home.
You could perhaps drop in on your way home.
7. Next, we have to discuss insect vocabulary.
We have to discuss insect vocabulary next.
8. They generally leave before tea.
Generally, they leave before tea.
9. She has been resting after lunch lately.
Lately she has been resting after lunch.
10. Actually, I had met them before.
I actually had met them before.

EXERCISE 563**Page 928**

1. Kindly stop making that noise.
2. I shall have to go there myself now.
Now I shall have to go there myself.
3. There will be no squirrels left at all soon.
Soon there will be no squirrels left at all.
There will soon be no squirrels left at all.
4. She is usually lucky at cards.
Usually she is usually lucky at cards.
5. Evidently they didn't believe me.
They evidently didn't believe me.

6. She was possibly mistaken.
Possibly, she was mistaken.
7. Frankly, I would rather not go at all.
8. Does she always use so much make-up?
9. Economic imperialism is evidently achieved through international trade.
Evidently, economic imperialism is achieved through international trade.
10. Unfortunately, she had left the address at home.
She had, unfortunately, left the address at home.

EXERCISE 564**Page 928**

1. I absolutely agree with you.
2. They completely ruined the evening.
They ruined the evening completely.
3. He scarcely remembered the incident.
4. She may possibly go there in a year's time.
5. They greatly resent her attitude.
They resent her attitude greatly.
6. They hardly knew what to say.
7. She rarely goes home in the winter term.
8. He thoroughly irritated her.
He irritated her thoroughly.
9. He has just returned from the country.
10. She occasionally goes to an aunt in Brighton.
Occasionally she goes to an aunt in Brighton.

EXERCISE 565**Page 928**

1. I sometimes wonder if he is happy.
Sometimes I wonder if he is happy.
2. They continually ask how you are.
3. Doubtlessly you would like an early answer.
You would doubtlessly like an early answer.
4. She is unlikely to go there next week.
5. They often disagree over politics.
Often they disagree over politics.
6. They seldom go out in the evenings.
7. He frequently has lunch in town.
8. She was most likely at her aunt's when you called.
9. They regularly fly home every Christmas.
10. She nearly missed her last train.

EXERCISE 566**Page 929**

1. He closed the book unhappily.
2. She saw him in the park this morning.
3. He drove home slowly.
4. Drop me a line when you arrive there.
5. They went out of the room quickly.
They quickly went out of the room.
Quickly they went out of the room.

6. They hope to see you on Monday.
7. There is a lot of work to be done this afternoon.
8. They exported all their wine in 1961.
9. He handled all their business stupidly.
He stupidly handled all their business.
10. They received him coldly.

EXERCISE 567**Page 929**

1. When did they last see each other?
2. I have seen such stupid behaviour before.
3. They have not visited us recently.
4. She will begin marking the exam papers next week.
5. She read the letter sadly.

6. He lived in Rome in 1960.
7. We are going to buy a new car next month.
8. She closed the door quietly.
9. They emptied the paint into bowls carefully.
They carefully emptied the paint into bowls .
10. You have nothing to be afraid of here.

EXERCISE 568**Page 929**

1. She helped him gently from the plane.
2. He hid the paper quickly in a drawer.
3. He anxiously asked which horse had won.
4. She generously offered to take them all to dinner.
5. The true horror of war is never depicted in the popular media.
6. US imperialism has always played a counter-revolutionary role on the world arena
7. The bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki were entirely directed toward civilian populations.
8. The US dropped atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August 1945
9. The global power the USA enjoys is immensely costly.
10. The judicial system in the U.S. is systematically biased against Blacks.

EXERCISE 569**Page 930**

1. Off ran Brown followed by the police.
2. At no time did she go there alone.
3. Up went the balloon before Mr. Fogge had time to think.
4. Into the boxing ring went the towel just in time.
5. Not only is he married, but he has three children.
6. Out ran the thieves, straight into the arms of the police.
7. In walked Mr. Green to announce he had won a car.

8. Up go fares, the moment we are able to make ends meet.
 9. On no one else would she have played that kind of trick.
 10. Back come the swallows every year just like clockwork.

EXERCISE 570**Page 532**

- | | | | | |
|--------------|----------------|--------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 1. delicious | 4. surely | 7. hopefully | 10. easily | 13. nearly |
| 2. happy | 5. rancid | 8. hopeful | 11. calm, really | 14. falsely |
| 3. suddenly | 6. skeptically | 9. suddenly | 12. regularly | 15. freshly, fresh |

EXERCISE 571**Page 933**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|----------|--------|------|----------|
| 1. somewhat | 3. quite | 5. far | 7. — | 9. quite |
| 2. rather | 4. much | 6. — | 8. — | 10. — |

EXERCISE 572**Page 934**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. easily> defeated the Ottomans | 5. effectively>come to an end. |
| 2. just>two years | 6. never>annex Istanbul and the Dardanelles |
| 3. interestingly>tümcenin tamamı | 7. still>is under the control of Turkey. |
| 4. eventually>lead directly World War I | |

EXERCISE 573**Page 935**

- | | | | |
|--------------------|--------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. extremely >fast | 4. extremely >long | 7. thoroughly >contented | 9. no >larger |
| 2. very >graceful | 5. too >short | 8. unusually >small | 10. surprisingly >tall |
| 3. quite >awkward | 6. hardly > longer | | |

EXERCISE 574**Page 936**

- | | | |
|--------------------|------------------|--|
| 1. carefully 1, 3 | 6. hardly 1, 3 | 11. brilliantly 1, 3 - when 1 -under a light 1 |
| 2. recently 1, 3 | 7. always 1 | 12. hastily 1, 3 |
| 3. frequently 1, 3 | 8. hard 1, 3 | 13. perfectly 1, 3 |
| 4. once a week 1 | 9. long 1, 3 | 14. absolutely 1, 3 |
| 5. Seldom 1 | 10. quickly 1, 3 | 15. apparently 1, 3 - more and more 1 - year by year 1 |

EXERCISE 575**Page 939**

- | | | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. they-cocoa and chocolate | 6. it-to know just what makes one | 10. they-cocoa seeds |
| 2. they-cocoa and chocolate | better and costlier than the other | 11. they-cocoa seeds |
| 3. they-cocoa and chocolate | 7. they-cocoa beans | 12. they-cocoa seeds |
| 4. it-chocolate | 8. they-cocoa beans | 13. they-cocoa seeds |
| 5. they-cocoa and chocolate | 9. they-cocoa seeds | |

EXERCISE 576**Page 941**

- | | | |
|---|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. they =the ideas of the abolitionists | 5. they =the abolitionists | 9. he=Theodore Dwight Weld. |
| 2. He =Charles Stuart | 6. they=most Americans | 10. he=James G. Birney |
| 3. He=Elijah Lovejoy | 7. he=John G. Whittier | 11. He=James G. Birney |
| 4. they =the abolitionists | 8. he=James R. Lowell | 12. it=Oberlin College |

EXERCISE 577**Page 942**

- | | | | | |
|--------|------------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| 1. he | 5. I | 9. himself, | 13. whoever | 17. yours |
| 2. its | 6. It's | 10. who | 14. us | 18. it |
| 3. me | 7. himself | 11. whose | 15. him | 19. they |
| 4. me | 8. myself | 12. whoever | 16. my own | 20. they, it |

EXERCISE 578**Page 950**

R=reflexive; I=intensive

1. himself=REF	7. themselves =R	13. yourself=R	19. your(self/selves)=I	25. themselves=I
2. himself= I	8. herself=I	14. themselves=R	20. myself=I	26. herself=I
3. themselves =R	9. themselves =R	15. himself=I	21. myself=R	27. himself=I
4. himself=R	10. himself= R	16. ourselves=R	22. herself=R	28. himself=I
5. themselves =I	11. ourselves=I	17. herself=I	23. themselves=I	29. itself=I
6. myself=R	12. themselves=R	18. himself=R	24. themselves=I	30. yourself=R

EXERCISE 579**Page 956**

1. whoever	4. whatever	7. whatever	10. whoever	13. whichever
2. whoever	5. whoever	8. whoever/whomever	11. whatever	14. whichever
3. whatever	6. whoever/whatever	9. whomever	12. whoever	15. whatever

EXERCISE 580**Page 960**

1. their	4. hers	7. its	10. his / mine	13. yourself
2. him	5. them	8. he	11. them	14. she / her
3. himself	6. themselves	9. them / they	12. us	15. myself

EXERCISE 581**Page 960**

1. him	3. I	5. our	7. his or her/	9. whoever
2. her	4. me	6. his or her/their	8. his	10. he

EXERCISE 582**Page 961**

1. his	4. none	7. himself	10. he /she; I, me	13. me
2. neither	5. me	8. him	11. I/me	14. whomever
3. whoever	6. his	9. I	12. us	15. whoever

EXERCISE 583**Page 969**

1. prep	5. adv - adv	9. prep	13. conj.	17. adv	21. prep - adv-prep
2. prep	6. conj.	10. prep	14. adv	18. adv	22. prep- adv
3. prep	7. prep - prep	11. prep	15. adv	19. prep	23. adv
4. prep - adv	8. conj	12. adv	16. prep	20. adv	24. prep

EXERCISE 584**Page 978**

1. between	4. between	7. inside	10. behind	13. in/inside	16. on
2. among	5. in	8. outside	11. under	14. outside	17. behind
3. on	6. in front of	9. behind	12. over	15. behind	18. in front of

EXERCISE 585**Page 981**

1. under	2. outside/on	3. behind	4. in front of	5. in	6. over
----------	---------------	-----------	----------------	-------	---------

EXERCISE 586**Page 981**

1. at	2. on	3. against	4. outside	5. on	6. in
-------	-------	------------	------------	-------	-------

EXERCISE 587**Page 982**

1. on	4. in/on	7. on /at	10. in	13. at
2. in	5. at	8. at	11. on	14. at
3. in	6. at	9. on	12. at	15. at

EXERCISE 588**Page 982**

1. in	3. in	5. in	7. at	9. on	11. in
2. on	4. at	6. on	8. at	10. on	12. on

EXERCISE 589**Page 983**

- | | | | | | | | |
|-------|-------|--------------|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| 1. on | 5. at | 9. on /at | 13. on | 17. at | 21. in | 25. in | 28. on |
| 2. in | 6. in | 10. on/at | 14. at | 18. in | 22. at | 26. at | 29. on |
| 3. at | 7. in | 11. in/on/in | 15. on | 19. in | 23. at | 27. in | 30. in |
| 4. on | 8. at | 12. at,in | 16. at | 20. on | 24. in | | |

EXERCISE 590**Page 984**

- | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| 1. There is a cup of coffee on the table. | 4. There is a bag under the chair. |
| 2. There are two fish in the bowl. | 5. The suitcase is behind the door. |
| 3. The box is in front of the dog. | 6. The bowl is near the cup. |

EXERCISE 591**Page 984**

- | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|
| 1. The boy is behind the box. | 7. The children are on the roof. |
| 2. The dog is sleeping in front of the fireplace. | 8. Jack is at the library. |
| 3. There are some flowers in the vase. | 9. Tom is in hospital. |
| 4. The boy is in the garbage can. | 10. The dog is in front of the car. |
| 5. They are at the zoo. | 11. The book is on the chair. |
| 6. a. The dog is in front of the girl. b. The boy is
behind the dog. c. The girl is in front of the boy. | 12. The mechanic is under the car. |

EXERCISE 592**Page 985**

- | | | |
|----------------|------------------|------------|
| 1. the teacher | 4. the chair | 7. teacher |
| 2. the hat | 5. the trash can | 8. desk |
| 3. an umbrella | 6. papers | 9. teacher |

EXERCISE 593**Page 985**

- | | | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|------------|---------|---------|-----------------|------------|
| 1. under | 3. under | 5. next to | 7. near | 9. near | 11. in front of | 13. on |
| 2. on | 4. behind | 6. near | 8. in | 10. on | 12. behind | 14. behind |

EXERCISE 594**Page 986**

- | | | | |
|-----------------|-----------|-------------|------------|
| 1. above, over | 5. in | 9. on | 13. in |
| 2. behind | 6. on | 10. between | 14. behind |
| 3. in | 7. behind | 11. outside | 15. over |
| 4. near, behind | 8. near | 12. behind | 16. on |

EXERCISE 595.A**Page 986**

- | | | | |
|-------------------------|------------------|----------------------|-----------|
| 1. in | 5. at | 9. in | 13. among |
| 2. outside /in front of | 6. near | 10. above | 14. in |
| 3. on | 7. with /next to | 11. in front of/near | 15. on |
| 4. behind | 8. over | 12. behind | 16. at |

EXERCISE 595.B**Page 987**

- | | |
|------------|------------------|
| 1. out of | 7. along |
| 2. in | 8. along//behind |
| 3. next to | 9. at/across |
| 4. out of | 10. toward |
| 5. behind | 11. against |
| 6. up/down | 12. through |

EXERCISE 596**Page 995**

- | | | | | | |
|-------|------------|------------|-----------|---------------|---------------------|
| 1. in | 3. off | 5. against | 7. under | 9. off | 11. in |
| 2. on | 4. outside | 6. on | 8. up /to | 10. on top of | 12. from/off - onto |

EXERCISE 597**Page 996**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|------------|----------|-------------------|
| 1. out of | 4. up | 7. through | 10. over | 13. through |
| 2. up | 5. down | 8. along | 11. into | 14. walked across |
| 3. off | 6. across | 9. over | 12. past | 15. out of |

EXERCISE 598**Page 997**

- | | | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|------------|-----------|------------|----------|---------------|
| 1. toward | 3. across | 5. through | 7. across | 9. toward | 11. down | 13. over |
| 2. past | 4. along | 6. on | 8. in | 10. toward | 12. up | 14. on top of |

EXERCISE 599**Page 998**

- | | | | | | |
|----------|-----------|---------|----------|---------|-----------|
| 1. to | 3. along | 5. near | 7. among | 9. into | 11. to |
| 2. above | 4. during | 6. in | 8. at | 10. at | 12. along |

EXERCISE 600**Page 1002**

- | | | | | | |
|----------|----------|-----------|--------|-----------|------------|
| 1. in | 6. in | 11. on | 16. on | 21. in | 26. at |
| 2. in | 7. at | 12. x | 17. on | 22. at | 27. on |
| 3. on | 8. at/in | 13. in | 18. at | 23. in/on | 28. in-/in |
| 4. at-in | 9. on | 14. at/on | 19. X | 24. on | 29. in |
| 5. x | 10. in | 15. x -at | 20. at | 25. at | 30. at |

EXERCISE 601**Page 1003**

- | | | | | |
|----------|----------|------------|------------|------------|
| 1. since | 5. x | 9. (for) x | 13. during | 17. x |
| 2. since | 6. for/x | 10. for | 14. for | 18. since |
| 3. for | 7. for | 11. since | 15. since | 19. since |
| 4. since | 8. for | 12. during | 16. during | 20. during |

EXERCISE 602**Page 1004**

- | | | | | | |
|--------------|----------|--------------|--------------|------------|------------|
| 1. at/x | 5. since | 9. (for)/x | 13. for | 17. x /in | 21. during |
| 2. since | 6. for | 10. since | 14. until | 18. during | 22. until |
| 3. at/during | 7. in | 11. at/since | 15. in | 19. for | 23. since |
| 4. for | 8. since | 12. for | 16. on,at /x | 20. in | 24. during |

EXERCISE 603**Page 1011**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|---------------|-------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. of | 5. in/from/to | 9. without | 13. in spite of | 17. in spite of |
| 2. by | 6. of | 10. through | 14. of | 18. with |
| 3. to/by/with | 7. by | 11. on/by | 15. by/with | 19. for |
| 4. by | 8. out of | 12. in | 16. owing to | 20. but for |

EXERCISE 604**Page 1012**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|---------------|---------------|-----------|---------------------------|
| 1. on | 5. by/by | 9. because of | 13. by/on | 17. by |
| 2. out | 6. because of | 10. at | 14. on | 18. with the exception of |
| 3. within | 7. by | 11. from | 15. of | 19. of |
| 4. at | 8. with | 12. with | 16. with | 20. like |

EXERCISE 605**Page 1037**

- | | | | | | | |
|--------------|---------|---------|--------------|--------------|----------|--------|
| 1. of/with | 4. with | 7. with | 10. to | 13. to/about | 16. from | 19. of |
| 2. to | 5. to | 8. into | 11. into | 14. from | 17. on | 20. to |
| 3. about, on | 6. into | 9. for | 12. with/for | 15. on | 18. to | |

EXERCISE 606**Page 1037**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|---------|----------|----------|----------|--------|
| 1. of | 4. on | 7. at | 10. with | 13. for | 16. from | 19. at |
| 2. into | 5. on | 8. into | 11. in | 14. from | 17. from | 20. on |
| 3. with | 6. from | 9. to | 12. from | 15. into | 18. over | |

EXERCISE 607**Page 1038**

- | | | | | | | |
|-----------|---------|---------|---------|---------------|----------|------------|
| 1. at | 4. for | 7. on | 10. to | 13. in | 16. from | 19. at |
| 2. with | 5. with | 8. at | 11. for | 14. at | 17. of | 20. to/for |
| 3. on, at | 6. for | 9. with | 12. of | 15. of, about | 18. at | |

EXERCISE 608**Page 1038**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|-----------|--------|------------------|----------|----------|
| 1. from | 4. at | 7. to | 10. to | 13. of | 16. for | 19. from |
| 2. with | 5. with | 8. at, in | 11. in | 14. at, by | 17. for | 20. of |
| 3. with | 6. to | 9. to | 12. to | 15. at, by, with | 18. from | |

EXERCISE 609**Page 1039**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|-------------|------------|----------|-----------|----------|
| 1. from | 4. to | 7. of | 10. with | 13. with | 16. for | 19. with |
| 2. to | 5. for | 8. to, with | 11. to/for | 14. of | 17. about | 20. at |
| 3. with | 6. with | 9. at | 12. from | 15. to | 18. with | |

EXERCISE 610**Page 1039**

- | | | | | | | |
|-----------|---------|---------|---------|---------------------|-----------|--------|
| 1. in | 4. in | 7. of | 10. for | 13. of | 16. in/of | 19. on |
| 2. by | 5. with | 8. with | 11. of | 14. of | 17. of | 20. in |
| 3. to/for | 6. of | 9. to | 12. to | 15. with/for, about | 18. to | |

EXERCISE 611**Page 1040**

- | | | | | | |
|------------|---------|----------------------|--|-----------|------------|
| 1. against | 5. in | 9. to | | 13. by | 17. for/on |
| 2. between | 6. for | 10. for | | 14. from | 18. by/for |
| 3. in | 7. on | 11. on | | 15. at/of | 19. on |
| 4. on | 8. from | 12. of/of, about/ at | | 16. by | 20. in/of |

EXERCISE 612**Page 1040**

- | | | | | | | |
|------------|-----------|--------|----------|-----------------|-----------|---------|
| 1. over | 4. at, on | 7. on | 10. for | 13. for/against | 16. for | 19. for |
| 2. near | 5. of | 8. off | 11. with | 14. for | 17. in/in | 20. on |
| 3. between | 6. for | 9. for | 12. to | 15. with | 18. in | |

EXERCISE 613**Page 1041**

- | | | | | | | |
|-------|----------|-----------|------------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| 1. at | 4. over | 7. by | 10. at | 13. by | 16. from/to | 19. for |
| 2. in | 5. among | 8. toward | 11. on | 14. until | 17. past | 20. until |
| 3. at | 6. on | 9. at | 12. during | 15. above | 18. in | |

EXERCISE 614**Page 1041**

- | | | | | | | | |
|---------|-------|--------|-------|--------|--------|--------|---------|
| 1. from | 3. to | 5. for | 7. on | 9. to | 11. of | 13. on | 15. for |
| 2. on | 4. at | 6. to | 8. to | 10. of | 12. in | 14. of | |

EXERCISE 615**Page 1042**

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. A | 3. B | 5. A | 7. B | 9. B | 11. B | 13. B | 15. C | 17. A | 19. C |
| 2. C | 4. A | 6. B | 8. B | 10. A | 12. C | 14. C | 16. B | 18. B | 20. B |

EXERCISE 616**Page 1045**

- | | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| 1. as | 5. as | 9. as | 13. like | 17. as | 21. like | 25. like | 29. as |
| 2. like | 6. like | 10. like | 14. like | 18. like | 22. as | 26. like | 30. like |
| 3. like | 7. like | 11. as | 15. as | 19. like | 23. like | 27. as | |
| 4. like | 8. like | 12. like | 16. like | 20. as | 24. like | 28. like | |

EXERCISE 617**Page 1046**

- | | | | | | | |
|------------|------------|------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| 1. as/like | 4. like | 7. as/like | 10. like | 13. like | 16. like | 19. like |
| 2. as | 5. as | 8. as | 11. like | 14. like | 17. like | 20. like |
| 3. like | 6. like/as | 9. as/as | 12. like | 15. like | 18. like | |

EXERCISE 618**Page 1047**

- | | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|---------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| 1. like | 4. like | 7. as | 10. as | 13. like | 16. like | 19. like | 22. as |
| 2. as | 5. as | 8. like | 11. like | 14. like | 17. like | 20. like | 23. as |
| 3. as | 6. like | 9. like | 12. like | 15. like | 18. like | 21. as | 24. like |

EXERCISE 619**Page 1055**

- They are neither our enemies nor our friends.
- He should either marry a rich woman or he will go bankrupt.
- Car manufacturers must not only increase production but also lower prices.
- Either your fuel line is clogged or your carburetor needs adjusting.
- His wife is not only a bad cook but also she is quite capricious.
Not only is his wife a bad cook but also she is also quite capricious.
- Both my son and my daughter are stubborn.
- He not only smokes too much but also drinks like a fish.
Not only does he smoke too much but also he drinks like a fish.
- Most companies now require not only a university degree but they also demand experience.
Not only do most companies now require a university degree but they also demand experience.
- He got neither a raise nor a vacation.
- Science has promised us neither happiness nor wealth.

EXERCISE 620**Page 1059**

Her boşlukta aynı bölümün farklı üyelerinin kullanılabileceğini anımsayınız. Örneğin, *nevertheless* ve *however*'ın, *consequently* ile *therefore*'in aynı bölüm üyeleri olduğunu anımsayınız.

- | | | | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|--------------|------------------|
| 1. nevertheless | 3. consequently | 5. still | 7. however | 9. otherwise |
| 2. as a result | 4. hence | 6. nevertheless | 8. otherwise | 10. nevertheless |

EXERCISE 621**Page 1064**

- | | | | | | |
|----------------------|---------------------|---------|----------------|-----------|------------|
| 1. for heaven's sake | 3. How in the world | 5. Wow! | 7. Oh! at all! | 9. Yuk! | 11. Oh no, |
| 2. Oh, boy, what a | 4. Well, no, | 6. My! | 8. Now, | 10. Ouch, | 12. Hey! |

EXERCISE 622**Page 1079**

- | | | | | | | |
|-----------|------------|---------|--------------|--------------|------------|--------------|
| 1. the, ø | 5. ø | 9. the | 13. ø | 17. the, | 21. the, ø | 24. the |
| 2. the | 6. the/the | 10. the | 14. the | 18. the, ø | 22. the, | 25. the, the |
| 3. the | 7. ø | 11. ø | 15. ø, the | 19. the, the | 23. ø | |
| 4. ø | 8. the | 12. ø | 16. the, the | 20. ø, the | | |

EXERCISE 623**Page 1080**

- | | | | | | | |
|-------|--------|--------|---------|---------------|----------|------------------|
| 1. an | 5. a | 9. the | 13. a | 17. ø, ø | 21. ø, ø | 24. the |
| 2. a | 6. the | 10. a | 14. the | 18. ø, ø | 22. ø, ø | 25. an, the, the |
| 3. ø | 7. the | 11. a | 15. the | 19. a, the, ø | 23. the | |
| 4. a | 8. ø | 12. a | 16. the | 20. the, the | | |

EXERCISE 624**Page 1081**

1. ø, the	6. ø, the	11. ø, ø, a	16. an, the, the	21. ø, a, ø
2. the, ø	7. ø, the	12. ø, ø	17. the, a	22. the, Ø
3. ø, ø	8. a, a	13. a, ø	18. a	23. the, the, the, ø
4. the, ø, ø	9. the, the, the	14. a, ø	19. an	24. a
5. the, ø, ø	10. a, ø, the, Ø	15. the, the, the	20. ø	25. the

EXERCISE 625**Page 1081**

1. the	5. ø, the	9. the	13. ø	17. ø	21. the	25. the
2. the, the, the, the	6. ø	10. ø	14. the	18. the	22. the	26. the
3. ø, the	7. ø	11. the	15. ø, the	19. a	23. the	27. an
4. ø, the	8. ø	12. the, ø	16. the	20. the	24. a	28. a, a, the

EXERCISE 626**Page 1082**

1. the	7. the/the	13. ø, an, a, a	19. ø, the	25. ø, the, the
2. ø, ø	8. the/a	14. a	20. ø, the	26. ø, the, ø
3. the	9. ø, the, ø	15. the, the, the	21. the	27. the, the, the, ø, ø
4. ø, ø, ø, ø	10. ø, the	16. a, the	22. the, the, the	28. the, a
5. ø, ø, ø, ø	11. ø, a	17. the, ø	23. a	29. the, ø, a, a
6. the/the	12. a	18. the, a	24. the, ø	30. ø, ø

EXERCISE 627**Page 1084**

1. the	6. a	11. ø, the, the	16. ø	21. ø, the, ø
2. ø, a	7. ø, ø	12. a, ø, ø	17. ø, ø, ø	22. the, the
3. an /a	8. the, ø, the	13. ø, the	18. the, ø	23. ø, ø
4. the, the, the	9. a, ø	14. the, ø, a	19. ø, the	24. ø, ø, ø
5. ø, ø	10. a, ø	15. the, the	20. a, the	25. ø, the

EXERCISE 628**Page 1084**

1. ø, ø	7. ø, ø	13. the	19. ø, ø, ø	25. ø, ø
2. the	8. ø	14. ø	20. the, ø, ø	26. ø
3. ø/the	9. a	15. ø, ø	21. ø, ø	27. the, the, a
4. ø	10. the	16. a, a, the	22. a, the, ø	28. the, the, ø
5. the	11. ø	17. ø, ø, ø, ø	23. ø, a	29. ø, ø
6. the	12. ø, ø, ø	18. ø, ø	24. ø, a	30. the, ø, the, ø

EXERCISE 629**Page 1090**

1. both the antique	4. a dozen more	7. the first two/the other two	10. the first few
2. only two more	5. most other younger	8. the next few	11. these last few
3. Mary's first two	6. every other	9. too many other	12. only half the

EXERCISE 630**Page 1091**

1. much	4. number	7. those	10. few	13. much
2. much	5. too much	8. this	11. a lot of	14. fewer
3. fewer	6. a few	9. too many	12. some	15. few

EXERCISE 631**Page 1097**

1. All the people I met there were exceptionally clever.
2. There was no money in the safe.
3. Neither singer had a good voice.
4. No cup is clean.
5. All the students were cheering loudly.
6. Each manager deserves promotion.
7. I read both books, but I didn't like either one of them.
8. Either side of the street has a parking meter.
9. There are no good hotels in this town.

10. Neither pen writes properly.
11. Each one of us is responsible for our own actions.
12. All the seats at the front are taken.
13. No lorries are allowed to go through the town centre.
14. Neither question was possible to understand.
15. There is no time for us to waste.

EXERCISE 632**Page 1098**

- | | | | | |
|----------|----------|--------|-----------|----------|
| 1. every | 3. each | 5. no | 7. either | 9. no |
| 2. no | 4. every | 6. all | 8. each | 10. each |

EXERCISE 633**Page 1098**

- | | | | | |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. any, some | 3. some/ones | 5. one | 7. any/some | 9. one/some |
| 2. any | 4. one | 6. some, any | 8. any/ones | 10. one/one |

EXERCISE 634**Page 1098**

- | | | | | |
|--------------------|------------|----------|--------------|-------------|
| 1. x | 5. a | 9. x | 13. much | 17. an |
| 2. a | 6. x | 10. a | 14. x | 18. many |
| 3. a great deal of | 7. several | 11. x | 15. a few | 19. much |
| 4. x | 8. little | 12. many | 16. a lot of | 20. several |

EXERCISE 635**Page 1102**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|-------------|-----------|-------------|--------------|
| 1. very | 4. a little | 7. less | 10. very | 13. more |
| 2. pretty | 5. so | 8. quite | 11. quite | 14. most |
| 3. quite | 6. too | 9. rather | 12. so/very | 15. somewhat |

EXERCISE 636**Page 1102**

- | | |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 1. The room is much too cold to be comfortable. | 5. This is a good enough novel. |
| 2. She has ruined her health by eating too much sugar. | 6. His letters are too long. |
| 3. She drives much too dangerously to be a good driver. | 7. She is too careless a driver. |
| 4. We have quite a good car. | 8. She has a fast enough computer. |

EXERCISE 637**Page 1103**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. He's thirsty enough to drink five glasses of water. | 7. Mr. Parker's car is big enough to hold six people. |
| 2. She is fortunate enough to have a good job. | 8. Mabel is energetic enough to work in the garden every day. |
| 3. The car is too expensive for Jack to buy. | 9. She is too weak to carry her suitcase. |
| 4. The room is too small to hold more than five people. | 10. She is too careless to do anything right. |
| 5. Albert is hungry enough to eat four hamburgers. | |
| 6. She worked hard enough to make a hundred thousand dollars. | |

EXERCISE 638**Page 1103**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| 1. enough | 3. very | 5. too | 7. very | 9. rather |
| 2. too | 4. rather | 6. enough | 8. enough | 10. too |

EXERCISE 639**Page 1104**

- | | | | | | | | |
|--------|--------|---------|---------|----------|--------|-------------|--------|
| 1. far | 2. far | 3. much | 4. much | 5. a lot | 6. far | 7. slightly | 8. far |
|--------|--------|---------|---------|----------|--------|-------------|--------|

EXERCISE 640**Page 1112**

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|---------|----------|---------------|----------|----------|
| 1. much | 4. much | 7. much | 10. many | 13. many/much | 16. much | 19. many |
| 2. much | 5. many | 8. many | 11. many | 14. much | 17. many | 20. many |
| 3. much | 6. much | 9. much | 12. much | 15. many | 18. much | |

EXERCISE 641**Page 1113**

- | | | | | |
|---------|--------|---------|---------|---------|
| 1. any | 3. any | 5. some | 7. some | 9. some |
| 2. some | 4. any | 6. any | 8. any | 10. any |

EXERCISE 642**Page 1113**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|--------------|------------------------|------------------|---------------------|
| 1. a lot of | 6. less | 11. a great deal of | 16. little/ many | 21. plenty of |
| 2. a lot of | 7. few | 12. many | 17. a lot of | 22. a great deal of |
| 3. much | 8. many | 13. few/many/much | 18. a lot of | 23. a few |
| 4. a lot of | 9. many | 14. few/some/many/much | 19. a lot of | 24. few |
| 5. few | 10. a lot of | 15. much | 20. many | 25. a few |

EXERCISE 643**Page 1119**

- | | | | | |
|------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| 1. phrasal verb | 4. eylem + ilgeç | 7. phrasal verb | 10. phrasal verb | 13. phrasal verb |
| 2. eylem + ilgeç | 5. eylem + ilgeç | 8. eylem + ilgeç | 11. eylem + ilgeç | 14. eylem + ilgeç |
| 3. phrasal verb | 6. phrasal verb | 9. phrasal verb | 12. eylem + ilgeç | 15. phrasal verb |

EXERCISE 644**Page 1135**

- | | | | | | | | |
|---------|-------|--------|-----------|-------|-------|--------|-------|
| 1. down | 2. up | 3. off | 4. out of | 5. up | 6. up | 7. off | 8. up |
|---------|-------|--------|-----------|-------|-------|--------|-------|

EXERCISE 645**Page 1137**

- | | | | | |
|-------------------|---------------|---------------|--------------------|------------------|
| 1. into | 5. broke up | 9. off | 13. broke ... down | 17. break ... up |
| 2. broke ... into | 6. broke down | 10. into | 14. break into | 18. broke into |
| 3. broke down | 7. break out | 11. broke off | 15. broke down | 19. break down |
| 4. broke down | 8. broke out | 12. break up | 16. break up | 20. break into |

EXERCISE 646**Page 1138**

- | | | | | |
|------------------|---------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| 1. brought about | 4. brought ... up | 7. brought up | 10. brought | 13. bring about |
| 2. bring down | 5. bring ... along | 8. brought up | about | 14. bring ... round |
| 3. brought about | 6. bring ... around | 9. brought down | 11. brought out | 15. bring about |

EXERCISE 647**Page 1139**

- | | | | | | |
|--------|--------|---------|--------|---------|--------|
| 1. off | 3. off | 5. up | 7. for | 9. back | 11. on |
| 2. for | 4. out | 6. back | 8. on | 10. up | 12. at |

EXERCISE 648**Page 1141**

- | | | | | | | |
|-------------|----------|--------|------------|-----------|-------------|---------|
| 1. about | 4. round | 7. to | 10. off | 13. along | 16. into | 19. to |
| 2. up | 5. into | 8. up | 11. around | 14. to | 17. through | 20. out |
| 3. out with | 6. apart | 9. out | 12. across | 15. off | 18. between | |

EXERCISE 649**Page 1142**

- | | | | |
|---------------|-----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. came off | 5. came through | 9. come over | 13. came out |
| 2. came out | 6. come off | 10. came around | 14. come down |
| 3. came about | 7. come out | 11. came out | 15. came across |
| 4. come by | 8. come by | 12. come out | 16. come out |

EXERCISE 650**Page 1143**

- | | | | | |
|---------|--------|---------|---------|---------|
| 1. down | 3. out | 5. down | 7. out | 9. off |
| 2. out | 4. off | 6. off | 8. down | 10. off |

EXERCISE 651**Page 1147**

- | | | | | |
|------------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|-----------------|
| 1. get on/get in | 3. get through | 5. get on | 7. get in | 9. got off |
| 2. get over | 4. get off | 6. gotten over | 8. get through | 10. get through |

EXERCISE 652**Page 1147**

- | | | | | |
|----------------|---------------|-------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| 1. get through | 3. got after | 5. get up | 7. get around | 9. get around |
| 2. get ... off | 4. get around | 6. get on/get off | 8. get ... up | 10. get ... off |

EXERCISE 653**Page 1148**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|---------------|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| 1. got away | 5. got over | 9. got over | 13. get away | 17. get through |
| 2. get across | 6. get around | 10. get in(to) | 14. get ... across | 18. get up |
| 3. get around | 7. got up | 11. get over | 15. got ... back | 19. get over |
| 4. get up | 8. got on | 12. got through | 16. got off | 20. get along |

EXERCISE 654**Page 1150**

- | | | | | |
|----------------------|--------------|-------------|------------|--------------|
| 1. go over | 3. went off | 5. went off | 7. went on | 9. go with |
| 2. going out
with | 4. go in for | 6. go back | 8. go off | 10. going on |

EXERCISE 655**Page 1150**

- | | | | | |
|--------|---------|---------|------------|----------|
| 1. out | 3. off | 5. over | 7. through | 9. away |
| 2. on | 4. into | 6. by | 8. down | 10. down |

EXERCISE 656**Page 1152**

- | | | | | | | | |
|---------|---------|-------|--------|---------|--------|---------|--------|
| 1. out | 3. up | 5. on | 7. up | 9. back | 11. at | 13. on | 15. on |
| 2. away | 4. down | 6. to | 8. off | 10. off | 12. up | 14. off | |

EXERCISE 657**Page 1154**

- | | | | | |
|------------|---------------|-------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. after | 4. over | 7. on | 10. out for | 13. on |
| 2. down on | 5. on | 8. to | 11. out for | 14. over |
| 3. for | 6. forward to | 9. up | 12. down on | 15. out for |

EXERCISE 658**Page 1154**

- | | | | | |
|-----------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------|
| 1. around | 3. around | 5. back | 7. up | 9. up |
| 2. back | 4. up | 6. after | 8. after | 10. after |

EXERCISE 659**Page 1155**

- | | | | | |
|------------|------------|---------|---------|----------|
| 1. forward | 3. forward | 5. into | 7. into | 9. up |
| 2. into | 4. up | 6. down | 8. down | 10. down |

EXERCISE 660**Page 1156**

- | | | | | |
|------------------|------------|-------------|---------------|--------------|
| 1. made ... into | 3. made up | 5. make out | 7. makes up | 9. make for |
| 2. made off | 4. make up | 6. made out | 8. made after | 10. make out |

EXERCISE 661**Page 1157**

- | | | | | |
|-----------------|---------------|------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 1. passes out | 5. pass up | 9. passed by | 13. passed ...on | 16. pass ... on |
| 2. pass ... off | 6. passed on | 10. passed ...on | 14. passes by | 17. passed away |
| 3. pass ...off | 7. passed out | 11. pass away | 15. passed out | 18. passed through |
| 4. pass for | 8. passed by | 12. pass on | | |

EXERCISE 662**Page 1160**

1. for 4. away 7. against 10. away 13. over 16. over 19. across, into
 2. over 5. away 8. through 11. for 14. up against 17. across 20. across, into
 3. across, into 6. after 9. across 12. for 15. out of 18. in

EXERCISE 663**Page 1161**

1. ran into 3. ran into 5. run away 7. run for 9. run off
 2. run against 4. ran over 6. run across 8. run ... up 10. ran over

EXERCISE 664**Page 1162**

1. stand out 3. stand for 5. stand by 7. stands out 9. stand up to
 2. stand up 4. stand up for 6. standing by 8. stand up to 10. stand for

EXERCISE 665**Page 1163**

1. take down 3. take... off 5. take ... out 7. take off 9. take into
 2. take... apart 4. take on 6. taken to 8. taken away 10. taken in

EXERCISE 666**Page 1164**

1. turn ... on 3. turned down 5. turns on 7. turn off 9. turn ... around
 2. turned up 4. turn ... into 6. turned away 8. turned ... over 10. turn out

EXERCISE 667**Page 1165**

1. turned up 3. turned down 5. turned off 7. turned out 9. turn off
 2. turned ... in 4. turn out 6. turn on 8. turned in 10. turned into

EXERCISE 668**Page 1166**

1. up 4. up 7. on 10. on 13. off
 2. on 5. over 8. off 11. out 14. out
 3. off 6. into 9. up 12. on 15. on with

EXERCISE 669**Page 1166**

1. live on 3. picking on 5. tell on 7. figure on 9. settle on
 2. touch on 4. call on 6. count on 8. hit on 10. bear on

EXERCISE 670**Page 1167**

1. C 3. A 5. B 7. A 9. A 11. C 13. A 15. B 17. C 19. A
 2. A 4. A 6. C 8. B 10. B 12. C 14. B 16. A 18. B 20. A

EXERCISE 671**Page 1168**

1. on 3. out 5. about 7. for 9. down
 2. up 4. for 6. up 8. on 10. off

EXERCISE 672**Page 1168**

1. over 3. over 5. into 7. over 9. into
 2. through with 4. across / into 6. on 8. across 10. off

EXERCISE 673**Page 1169**

1. call him up 4. make up 7. come up 10. put off 13. write down
 2. pick out 5. talk over 8. turn off 11. give back 14. take off
 3. cut off 6. leave out 9. find out 12. put out 15. turn down

EXERCISE 674**Page 1169**

1. B 2. A 3. B 4. B 5. A 6. C 7. B 8. C

EXERCISE 675**Page 1170**

1. out 3. in 5. through 7. aside 9. off 11. out 13. out 15. out
 2. up 4. into 6. along 8. up 10. up 12. down 14. up

EXERCISE 676**Page 1171**

1. up 3. up 5. off 7. off 9. to 11. up 13. out 15. off
 2. up 4. off 6. up 8. out 10. at 12. on 14. up

EXERCISE 677**Page 1171**

1. up 3. out 5. up 7. out 9. off 11. out 13. out 15. out
 2. for 4. out 6. out 8. on 10. up 12. off 14. on

EXERCISE 678**Page 1172**

1. C 3. C 5. D 7. A 9. A 11. B 13. E 15. B 17. D 19. B
 2. A 4. C 6. C 8. E 10. E 12. C 14. A 16. A 18. B 20. A

EXERCISE 679**Page 1174**

1. come around 4. look over 7. looked out for 10. called off 13. took off
 2. cut off 5. kept on 8. came across 11. come by 14. brought up
 3. came about 6. get through 9. handed in 12. do over 15. clear the problem up

EXERCISE 680**Page 1175**

1. put out 5. talk over 9. picking out 13. waited on 17. looks over
 2. made up 6. carried out 10. brought about 14. called off 18. leave out
 3. get off 7. put off 11. calls up 15. ran into 19. brought up
 4. look into 8. came across 12. turned off 16. put on 20. back up

EXERCISE 681**Page 1175**

1. ran into 3. talk over 5. turn off 7. waiting on 9. picked out
 2. take up 4. turned on 6. make up 8. came across 10. left out

EXERCISE 682**Page 1176**

1. live on 3. go without 5. bear on 7. stick to 9. see to 11. get around
 2. disagree with 4. called on 6. stand for 8. figures on 10. call for 12. break into

EXERCISE 683**Page 1177**

1. in 3. up 5. out 7. about 9. off 11. across
 2. down 4. off 6. up 8. up 10. out 12. away

EXERCISE 684**Page 1177**

1. held up 5. let up 9. blew up 13. make out 17. take up
 2. drawn up 6. called up 10. blew up 14. back up 18. take up
 3. buy up 7. call up 11. broke out 15. look up 19. blew up
 4. figure up 8. broke down 12. make out 16. picked up 20. break off

EXERCISE 685**Page 1178**

- | | | | | |
|---------------|----------------|--------------|---------------|---------------|
| 1. take off | 4. gives off | 7. hand down | 10. give away | 13. give back |
| 2. handed out | 5. giving away | 8. hand over | 11. give in | 14. taken in |
| 3. hand in | 6. taking out | 9. take in | 12. take up | |

EXERCISE 686**Page 1179**

- | | | | | |
|--------------|------------------|------------------|--------------------|--------------|
| 1. go over | 3. carried over | 5. got over | 7. handed ... over | 9. do over |
| 2. look over | 4. talk ... over | 6. have ... over | 8. put across | 10. ran over |

EXERCISE 687**Page 1179**

- | | | | | |
|----------------|---------------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| 1. made out | 5. run down | 9. run down | 13. break down | 17. turn out |
| 2. turn ... in | 6. passed out | 10. turn in | 14. make out | 18. put off |
| 3. gave out | 7. gave up | 11. giving out | 15. gave up | 19. giving out |
| 4. run down | 8. clear up | 12. cleared up | 16. turn out | 20. turned out |

EXERCISE 688**Page 1180**

- | | | | | |
|-------------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|
| 1. get along with | 3. comes to | 5. run over | 7. bring up | 9. come up to |
| 2. come up | 4. put off | 6. catch on | 8. bear up | 10. lay off |

EXERCISE 689**Page 1181**

- | | | | | | | |
|--------|---------|--------|----------|-----------|------------|---------|
| 1. up | 5. up | 9. in | 13. out | 17. up | 20. behind | 23. in |
| 2. out | 6. up | 10. in | 14. in | 18. along | 21. up | 24. on |
| 3. on | 7. back | 11. in | 15. away | 19. up | 22. on | 25. out |
| 4. by | 8. on | 12. on | 16. out | | | |

EXERCISE 690**Page 1181**

- | | | | | | |
|--------------|------------|----------|----------|----------|----------|
| 1. by | 5. down | 9. back | 13. up | 17. up | 21. away |
| 2. off | 6. up | 10. out | 14. up | 18. down | 22. up |
| 3. away with | 7. up | 11. down | 15. out | 19. on | 23. up |
| 4. ahead | 8. through | 12. back | 16. with | 20. over | 24. up |

EXERCISE 691**Page 1186**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 1. He worked hard, got a raise and married. | 6. She put on a floatation vest, not a mask. |
| 2. She looked happy but tired. | 7. Americans can and do collect everything. |
| 3. She is either an Italian or a Dutch. | 8. Money is a good servant but a bad master. |
| 4. The coffee is neither hot nor fresh. | 9. You are either part of the problem or part of the solution. |
| 5. We may go on a picnic or swimming tomorrow. | 10. Neither riches nor fame can make a person happy. |

EXERCISE 692**Page 1197**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|---------|---------|
| 1. but | 4. for | 7. so | 10. so | 13. for |
| 2. but, yet | 5. but, yet | 8. yet, but | 11. but | 14. but |
| 3. so | 6. for | 9. but, yet | 12. so | 15. so |

EXERCISE 693**Page 1203**

- | | |
|--|--|
| 2. Neither great poverty nor great riches will hear reason. | |
| 3. When death comes, both the heart and the brain cease to function. | |
| 4. The rays of the sun can be either good or harmful to humans. | |
| 5. I not only lost his phone number but also forgot where he lived. | |
| 6. Where oil is, there the USA enslaves the peoples. | |
| 7. The printing press is either the greatest blessing or the greatest curse of modern times. | |
| 8. Vagrancy has long been a problem in both Europe and America. | |
| 9. As in law so in war, the longest purse finally wins. | |
| 10. Not only is he rich, he is also talented. | |
| 11. Either the boys or their sister is feeding the dog. | |

12. Both light and heat emanate from the sun.
13. Stress can be caused by both positive and negative things in one's life.
14. The prosperity of a country depends not only on technological but also on cultural development.
15. Not only does noise reduce the quality of city life, but it can also impair mental and physical health.

EXERCISE 694**Page 1204**

1. Alexander Melville Bell invented a phonetic alphabet, and his son invented the telephone.
 2. Soybeans are easy to grow, and they are nutritious. Moreover, there are many ways they can be prepared as food.
 3. Thomas believes neither in astrology nor numerology.
 4. English spelling is inconsistent, unpredictable, archaic, and bard to learn, so it is a nuisance. English spelling is a nuisance because it is inconsistent, unpredictable, archaic, and hard to learn. English spelling is inconsistent, unpredictable, archaic, and bard to learn; therefore, it is a nuisance.
 5. The metric system is easier than the traditional English measures and is far more widely used, so the United States is adopting it.
- The United States is adopting the metric system because it is easier than the traditional English measures and is far more widely used.
6. Willie has had difficulty in relating to his peers constructively, so he beats up his classmates.
 7. While the Russian alphabet has some letters that are different from ours, the Arabic script is entirely different; however, the hardest writing system for us to learn is Chinese.
 8. Alice is not going to join a commune because she has decided to be a hermit.
 9. Ice hockey is a dangerous sport, but a good many people play it.
 10. A nation reveals itself not only by the men it produce but also by the men it honours.
 11. Not only did the USA kill a quarter of a million of Iraqis, but it also caused damage running into billions of dollars.
 12. The rich own the media, so the media serve them, not the poor.

EXERCISE 695**Page 1215**

- | | | | | |
|-------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Adv. Cl. | 5. Noun Cl. | 9. Adv. Cl. | 13. Adj. Cl. | 17. Adj. Cl. |
| 2. Adj. Cl. | 6. Adj. Cl. | 10. Adv. Cl. | 14. Noun Cl. | 18. Noun Cl. - Adv. Cl. |
| 3. Noun Cl. | 7. Noun Cl. | 11. Noun Cl. | 15. Adj. Cl. | 19. Adj. Cl. |
| 4. Adj. Cl. | 8. Noun Cl. | 12. Adv. Cl. | 16. Adj. Cl. | 20. Adv. Cl. |

EXERCISE 696**Page 1216**

1. whether offenders such as first-degree murderers should be killed in a gas chamber, imprisoned for life, or rehabilitated and given a second chance in society
2. that serious criminals should be executed
3. that killing criminals will set an example for others and also rid society of a cumbersome burden
4. that no one has the right to take a life/that capital punishment is not a deterrent to crime
5. that society as well as the criminal is responsible for the crimes/that killing the criminal does not solve the problems of either society or the criminal

EXERCISE 697**Page 1219**

- | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|-------|-------|
| 1. C | 3. C | 5. A | 7. C | 9. C | 11. C |
| 2. B | 4. D | 6. B | 8. D | 10. A | 12. A |

EXERCISE 698**Page 1220**

- | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|
| 1. B | 2. B | 3. D | 4. C | 5. A | 6. D | 7. B | 8. B |
|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|------|

EXERCISE 699**Page 1227**

1. it → there is no independent press in America
2. it → there is no independent press in America(journalists)
3. who → you (journalists)
4. it → honest opinions
5. it → the business of the journalists
6. it → the business of the journalists is to destroy the truth ...
7. it → the business of the journalists is to destroy the truth ...
8. they → rich men
9. we → journalists

EXERCISE 700**Page 1234**

- | | | | | | | | | | |
|------|------|------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|-------|
| 1. A | 4. C | 7. D | 10. D | 13. A | 16. A | 19. C | 22. C | 25. B | 28. C |
| 2. A | 5. A | 8. A | 11. A | 14. C | 17. B | 20. B | 23. D | 26. A | 29. B |
| 3. B | 6. B | 9. C | 12. D | 15. B | 18. A | 21. A | 24. B | 27. D | 30. A |

EXERCISE 701**Page 1236**

1. First of all, 2. Another reason 3. Most important 4. In short,

EXERCISE 702**Page 1236**

1. First of all, 2. Second, 3. Also, 4. Most important,

EXERCISE 703**Page 1236**

- | | | | |
|------------|-----------------|----------------------|----------------|
| 1. First, | 3. For example, | 5. at the same time, | 7. All in all, |
| 2. Second, | 4. Last, | 6. Moreover, | |

EXERCISE 704**Page 1245**

- | | | |
|--|---|---------------------------------|
| 1. at the age of 75/after a long illness | 5. along with Henry Kissinger/in the murder of Allende and Rene | 8. among them like the soybean, |
| 2. in the 60's | 6. in the United States, | 9. on their hands |
| 3. against Cuba | 7. Besides diet/with the occurrence /of atherosclerosis | 10. |
| 4. in Laos for the USA | | |

EXERCISE 705**Page 1246**

- | | |
|--|---|
| 1. about the history/of the city | 9. in ancient cities—of power. |
| 2. of the city—from ancient Egypt—through Greece and Rome. | 10. in the citadel — of the city. |
| 3. with a discussion /of the modern world. | 11. within the citadel |
| 4. for cities/of the future. | 12. in times/of trouble—into the citadel—for protection. |
| 5. of permanent settlements—in archaeological evidence — back to 13,000 B.C. | 13. of citadels—in the ruins/of many excavated ancient cities |
| 6. of the city | 14. of ancient cities—of our history |
| 7. from village to city | 15. of the city—of urbanization— with modern problems. |
| 8. in the change/from a village to an urbanized city | |

EXERCISE 706**Page 1246**

- | | |
|---|---|
| 1. of rape, torture.../in Algeria/during the liberation/of that country | 3. of American Indians/by the Europeans |
| 2. for his heroic struggles/against British imperialism/in India | 4. against the world's poor/ ever since World War II |
| | 5. for a society/ of their information/ about the world/from television |

EXERCISE 707**Page 1247**

- | | |
|---|--|
| 1. debating in public=BE'nin tamamlayıcısı | 7. winning a debate=özne |
| 2. preparing for a debate=özne | 8. organizing your facts=özne |
| 3. by understanding the arguments for different points of view=zarf öbegi | 9. by researching your subject thoroughly=zarf öbegi |
| 4. collecting solid evidence against the opposition's stance=nesne | 10. anticipating your opponent's arguments=nesne |
| 5. attacking your opponent=özne | 11. watching debaters in action=özne |
| 6. convincing your audience=ln'in nesnesi | 12. knowing how to manipulate the audience's response=BE'nin tamamlayıcısı |

EXERCISE 708**Page 1252**

1	Prep. Ph. (Adj.)	7	Part. Ph.	13	Part. Ph.	19	Part. Ph.
2	Part. /Ger. Ph.	8	Prep. Ph. (Adv.)	14	Prep. Ph. (Adj.)	20	Part. Ph.
3	Part. Ph.	9	Ger. Ph.	15	Part. Ph.	21	Part. Ph.
4	Ger. Ph.	10	Part. Ph.	16	Part. Ph.	22	Ger. Ph.
5	Prep. Ph. (Adv.)	11	Part. Ph.	17	Part. Ph.	23	Ger. Ph.
6	Ger. Ph.	12	Prep. Ph. (Adv.)	18	Ger. Ph.	24	Part. Ph.

EXERCISE 709**Page 1253**

1. NC	7. IP	13. PrePP	19. AdvC	25. PP	31. PP	37. AppPh
2. PP	8. IP	14. AdvC	20. AdjC	26. AdjC	32. GP	38. IP
3. PrePP	9. IP	15. IP/AdjC	21. GP	27. IP	33. PP	39. NC
4. GP/AdjC	10. IP	16. PP	22. IP	28. PrePP	34. AbsP	40. AdjC
5. ABS. PHR.	11. AdjC	17. AdvC	23. GP	29. NC	35. PP	
6. NC/NC	12. AdjC	18. PastPP	24. IP	30. NC	36. AdjC	

EXERCISE 710**Page 1261**

1. Adj.	6. Adj. Cl.	11. Participle	16. Sentence Mod.	21. Adv.
2. Adj. Cl.	7. Adv.	12. Adv.	17. Adv.	22. Sentence Mod.
3. Adv. Cl.	8. Adv.	13. Adj./Adv.	18. Adj. Cl.	23. Adj.
4. Adv.	9. Adv.	14. Adj.	19. Adv.	24. Sentence Mod.
5. Adv.	10. Intensifier	15. Participle	20. Prep. Phr.	25. Adj.

EXERCISE 711**Page 1264**

1. tümce	4. eylem	7. eylem	10. tümce	13. eylem
2. tümce	5. tümce	8. tümce	11. eylem /noun	14. tümce
3. tümce	6. tümce	9. tümce	12. noun	15. tümce

EXERCISE 712**Page 1266**

1. he	3. they	5. he	7. no one	9. he	11. he	13. method
2. millions	4. all that time	6. he	8. he	10. he	12. him	14. every man

EXERCISE 713**Page 1270**

- Preparing breakfast in too much of a hurry, I burned the toast.
- Looking to the left and to the right, we could see the water.
- By obeying all traffic regulations, we can avoid many accidents.
- Stepping inside the fabulous building, we see a large statue.
- By the oil being changed every 3,000 miles, the car seemed to run better. /By changing the oil every 3,000 miles, I made the car run better. /I see that the car runs better.
- Following the recipe carefully, I made the cake successfully.
- Walking home from the movies, I saw the street lights turn on.
- Reading the paper, I heard a dog barking.
- Driving north, I saw the vegetation become increasingly sparse.
- I passed the evening very pleasantly, munching popcorn and watching a late movie.
- Looking north from the top of the skyscraper, I see that Konya spreads out like a table map.
- Walking for 20-30 mins per day, 3 days per week, you will increase the heart's pumping capacity.
- Having returned safely from the jungle, we see all of our dangers like adventures now.
- Working at full speed every morning, many of the employees are overtaken by fatigue in the afternoon.
- Traveling by air all the way, we completed the trip around the world in only eight days.

EXERCISE 714**Page 1271**

- Chasing a rabbit, the dogs ran through the yard.

2. My sleep was disturbed by the rain, hitting the tin roof.
3. The dog was washed by my father, chewing his cigar.
My father, chewing his cigar, clipped the dog,
4. Tired and disheartened, she saw the problem unsolvable.
5. Annoyed at my poor showing, my father frowned deeply. / My father, annoyed at my poor showing, frowned deeply.
6. Many dogs, roaming unleashed, are killed by automobiles and trucks.
7. George was shocked by the jackal, chewing on a dead bird.
The jackal, chewing on a dead bird, shocked George.
8. The tree was knocked down by the wind, blowing at sixty miles an hour. / The wind, blowing at sixty miles an hour, knocked down the tree.
9. A lorry knocked the little boy over, who rushed out of the house to catch the bus. Rushing out of the house to catch the bus, the little boy was knocked over by a lorry.
10. After swimming three miles, the weary boys were picked up by a boat.

EXERCISE 715**Page 1271**

1. To obtain the best results, you must follow the instructions closely.
2. To pay his debts, Bill sold his convertible.
3. To solve the crime, the lieutenant examined the room.
4. To work efficiently, the machine requires frequent oiling.
5. To enjoy a 5% earning, you should open a savings account.
6. You need a good table to study properly.
7. To make a model airplane, you should purchase a kit from a hobby shop.
8. To be a success in modern life, you need a university education.
9. To punish me for misbehaving, my father forbid me /my watching TV for several days.
10. To succeed in the engineering field, you need some technical writing ability.

EXERCISE 716**Page 1272**

1. A beautiful bicycle with chrome fenders was in the basement.
2. She danced in high-heeled shoes every night with the captain of the boat.
3. We drove our car with a flat tire into a service station.
4. Everyone stared at the woman in a mini-skirt who was dancing with the bearded dean.
5. When Helen was at the age of eleven, her father remarried.
6. The young girl in a short skirt was walking the dog.
7. Both of Jackson's parents had died when he was fourteen.
8. Terry bought a bike with broken gears from Mrs. Smith.

EXERCISE 717**Page 1272**

1. Before buying a car, you must obtain a loan.
2. When learning to spell English words, you should memorize spelling rules.
3. While jogging down the street, my neighbour was bit by a dog.
4. We pick and sort the oranges when they are ripe.
When ripe, oranges are picked and sorted.
5. The sale was so good that we shopped until nine although we were tired./Although tired, we shopped until nine because the sale was so/very good.
6. After drinking too much coffee, a worried student may exhibit signs of fatigue.
7. After working long hours, I wanted to see my bed. / My bed was something that I wanted to see after I worked long hours. /After I worked long hours, my bed was something that I wanted to see.
8. When watching films, we are irritated especially by commercials.
When we are watching films, commercials are especially irritating.
9. A good dictionary should always be at hand when we are writing themes./We should always have/keep a good dictionary at hand when writing themes.
10. After searching in every drawer in the house, we found the key lying on the table.

EXERCISE 718**Page 1273**

1. The car which he smashed is in that garage.
2. The rolls which were still warm had been placed on the tables.
3. In this bag this is the only apple pie that tastes like Mom's.

4. The basket which the driver found on the bus contained eggs.
5. At the party, I met a scientist that was very intelligent.
6. Mr. Taylor left in the taxi a book that he had been reading.
7. George showed his drum that he had won as a prize to his father .
8. In this book which the librarian recommended very highly there are many facts about reptiles.
9. After having surgery, one can use exercise as the best means of rehabilitation.
10. It is fashionable in America for most college students who want to keep up with fashion trends to wear informal clothing.

EXERCISE 719**Page 1274**

1. When Harvey was at the age of four, his sold their country house.
2. While I was in the back yard hanging up the wash, the telephone rang.
3. While he was diving into the lake yesterday, Ralph's head struck the raft.
4. To be considered for a job at ENKA, you must have excellent references.
5. After he spent two weeks at the Yellow Rose Ranch, Tom's desire to be a cowboy was lost.
6. While he was answering the last question on the test, Jim's pen broke.
7. Watching the movie, we soon forgot our cares.
8. When Richard was at the age of nine, his father retired from the army and opened a restaurant.
9. When Mr. Blake is out of town, his phone calls are taken by Lucy.
10. Before going on stage, Sam looked over the script one last time.
11. Looking over the guardrail, we could see a narrow footpath.
12. After I had paid my fine, the judge dismissed me./Having paid my fine, I was dismissed by the judge.
13. Steve was driving a blue car with a dented fender when he passed us on the hill.
14. Walking down Chestnut Avenue yesterday, Judy and I saw a very amusing sign.
15. As they were leaving, several of the guests complimented my mother on the spice cake she had baked.
16. After he had arrived at college, my brother's money disappeared fast.
17. Mom saw a scarlet tanager perched on the telephone wire beneath her window.
18. A truck driver with a friendly grin offered to fix the flat tire.
19. In the auditorium last night Bob lost a fountain pen that he had received for his birthday .
20. None of the motorists could see the waiting policemen hidden behind the billboard.
21. Though she is only sixteen, our university accepted Martha's application.
22. The tiger, pacing back and forth in his cage, seemed unaware of the crowd.
23. To make a model aeroplane, you should buy a kit from hobby shop.
24. Driving up Atatürk Boulevard, we saw Atakule in the distance.
25. Jeff found his old camera lying on the top shelf of the closet.
26. Children under twelve years of age must be with an adult.
27. Stepping inside the fabulous building, we see a large airplane is seen.
28. Three acrobats dressed in black tights rode around the stage on bicycles.
29. Dr. Rich sent the two owls that he wanted mounted and stuffed to a taxidermist.
30. Fortunately, the fire was put out by the volunteer firemen before any damage was done.

EXERCISE 720**Page 1279**

1. I warned Jack not to drive recklessly
2. Fred told me not to buy a PC.
3. The teacher reminded us not to use clichés
4. My parents expect me not to be late.
5. My friends encourage me not to give up writing.
6. My father urged me not to be a perfectionist.
7. Fifteen years' imprisonment has taught him not to lose his temper.
8. My boss persuaded me not to resign.
9. Mrs. Kelly begged her son not to drive recklessly.
10. Neither Europe nor the USA forced Armenia to stop committing ethnic cleansing.

EXERCISE 721**Page 1284**

1. Bill Gate'sin ortaklarına her zaman güvenmediği doğru değil.
2. Ermeni terör saldırularının hepsi Türk hedeflere yönelmemiştir.
3. Kız, çantasının kaybettiği için üzgün değildi.
4. Yoksul ülkelerde çocukların çalışması olağandır.
5. Jane, garson kız sıparışlarını yanlış getirince pek de aldırmadı.
6. Türklerden nefret etmeyen bir Ermeni-Amerikalı'a rastlamak çok zordur. Türklerden nefret etmeyen bir Amerikalıya nadiren rastlarsınız.
7. Bütün Almanlar faşist değildi; faşist olanların da hepsi Alman değildi.

8. Onların hazırlıksız olmalarını beklemiyoruz.
9. Bütün başılarını nedeni fiziksel değildir.

EXERCISE 722**Page 1285**

1. Öğretmen fazla sevilmeyordu çünkü çocuklara karşı aşırı sertti.
2. Öğretmen çocuklara karşı çok sert olduğu için sevilmiyor değildi. Sevilmeyordu çünkü iyi öğretmemiyordu.
3. Bir şey, uğrunda ölen var diye doğru olmak zorunda değil.
4. Günah yasak olduğu için zararlı değildir, acı verdiği için yasaktır.
5. Bazı şeyler zor oldukları için cesaret edemiyor değiliz, cesaret edemediğimiz için zorlar.
6. Sırf çalması için fırsat çıkmamış birine dürüst denemez.
7. Yani sırf zenci olduğu için zenci bir avukat olduğunu ölümdürdüler. Bu hoşuma gitmedi.
8. Onu sırf zenci olduğu için değil avukat olmasından ötürü öldürmüldüler.
9. Yaşanlığımız için eğlenmekten vazgeçmiyoruz, eğlenmekten vazgeçtiğimiz için yaşlanıyoruz.
10. Gerçekler göz ardı edilse de var olmaya devam edecektir.

EXERCISE 723**Page 1291**

- | | | | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. tasteless | 5. to take | 9. lack of appetite | 13. a very tedious one |
| 2. but for action | 6. very rewarding | 10. keeping | 14. walk |
| 3. a pleasant singing voice | 7. skill | 11. to meet | 15. has used |
| 4. its colour | 8. to learn | 12. thousands of dollars | |

EXERCISE 724**Page 1293**

1. It is important that a guitar player be nimble-fingered and have a good sense of rhythm.
2. The new personal computer is the most important, useful, and exciting product of our age.
3. Success in martial arts requires muscle power, balance, mental alertness and concentration.
4. Tim wasted his first year at college by not studying enough and by spending too much time at parties.
5. There are dishes to do, floors to mop and garbage to be emptied.
6. Armenians sided with the invading Russian army, backstabbed their fellow Turkish citizens, and tried to realize their dream of ethnically cleansing Turks from their perceived motherland.

EXERCISE 725**Page 1295**

- | | | | |
|-------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------|------------|
| 1. speaking | 4. herding | 7. wanting | 9. running |
| 2. getting rid of | 5. that caused by the second one | 8. airplane accidents | 10. a man |
| 3. losing | 6. his father's | | |

EXERCISE 726**Page 1295**

1. The bones of infants and young children are softer and more flexible than those of older persons.
2. The population of Asia is much larger than that of Europe.
3. The paintings of Rembrandt are better known than those of Cézanne.
4. According to recent surveys, the trashy TV programs of Turkey have much bigger audiences than those of Europe.
5. Most Chinese people think their own religion, which is thousands of years old, much better than that of the West.
6. Black people's unemployment in America is much higher than that of whites.
7. This spider's venom is 15 times more powerful than that of a rattlesnake.
8. In England the capitalists' wealth has increased faster than that of the landowners.
9. In the slavery age in America, the life of a black man was no more respected than that of an ox.
10. Our freedom in a society is not much greater than that of a canary in a cage.

EXERCISE 727**Page 1311**

1. Hiç uyuyan hap gördünüz mü? // Iliç uyuş hapi gördünüz mü?
2. Hiç dans eden ayakkabıları olmadı. // Iliç dans ayakkabılarını olmadı.
3. İnsanların canını sıkıktı kıratılabılır. // Sıkıcı insanlar sorun olabilir.
4. Koşan ayakkabılar pahalı olabilir. // Koşu ayakkabıları pahalı olabilir.
5. Akraba ziyaretine bir itirazım yok/ karşı değilim. // Ziyarete gelen akrabalara bir itirazı yok/ karşı değilim.

6. O P., genç yazara , sende hiç yetenek yok dedi. //O. P., genç yazara bende hiç yetenek yok dedi.
7. Yenecik ilk adam bir doktordu. // Yemek yiyecek/yemiş olan ilk kişi bir doktoru.
8. Rafka modası geçmiş bayan şapkaları vardı. // Rafka eski tarz giyinen bayanların (giydiği) şapkalar(i) vardı.
9. Koltukta gazete okuyan bir adam vardı. // Gazete okuyan koltukta bir adam vardı.
10. Doktorun yanında Çince bilen bir adam vardı. // Çince bilen doktorun yanında bir adam vardı.
11. Bu insanlar mağaza sahiplerini kandırıyor. // Bu insanlar hileci/ dolandırıcı mağaza sahipleri.
12. Yere uzanıp paketi açtım. // Yerde duran paketi açtım.
13. Ondan ayrıldığımızda şışman biriydi. // Ona şışman birini bıraklık.
14. Hiç o türde bir kitap okumamışım. // Ben o durumdayken hiç kitap okumamışım.
15. Politikacıyı rahatsız eden onu polisin soruşturması idi. // Politikacıyı Harry' i rahatsız eden şey polis tarafından araştırılmıştı.
16. Arkadaşım bayan avcı. // Arkadaşım bayan avcısı.
17. Bu yanlışları dikkate alınız. // Bunları hata olarak kabul ederiz/ görüyoruz..
18. Ot yerler/vejeteryanlar etin ne kadar lezzetli olduğunu bilmey. // Vejeteryanlar iyi etin tadını bilmey.
19. Kamyonla kürek yüklediler. // Kamyonla yüklemeyi kürek kullanarak/küreklerle yapırlar. // İçinde kürek olan kamyonu doldurdular /kamyonla yüklemeye yapırlar.
20. Cesaret seni öldürdürüyor. // Cesaret seni öldürmeyecektir.
21. (Yemek) yiyecek kimse var mı? // Yiyebileceğimiz kimse var mı?
22. Avcıların vurulması korkunçtu. // Avcıların açtığı ateş korkunçtu.
23. Seni kızdıracak bir şey söylemeyeceğim. // Seni kızdırmak için hiç bir şey söylemeyeceğim.
24. Pam yaşı kadınların canını sıkmaktan zevk alıyor. // Pam sıkıcı yaşı kadınlarından hoşlanıyor.
25. Polise kampustaki işyanı bastırmaları söylendi. // Polise kampusta sürdürükleri işyanı son vermeleri söylendi.
26. Bunlar pişen/pişmekte olan elmalar. // Bunlar yemeklik elmalar.// Onlar elma pşırıyor.
27. Bana saat üçte ayrılmamı söyledi. // Bana burayı terketmemi saat üçte söyledi.
28. Zil çalınca ringe elinde bir maymun olan bir kadının bir de fil girdi. //Zil çalınca ringe elinde bir maymunla bir fil olan bir kadın girdi.
29. Belediye meclisi kapalı yollar nedeni ile toplanamadı.// Belediye meclisinin toplanmaması kapalı yollardan ötürü olmadı.
30. Yanan odun tehlikelidir. // Odun yakmak tehlikelidir. // Yakacak odun tehlikelidir.

EXERCISE 728**Page 1317**

1. Death is a punishment to some, to some (it is) a gift, and to many (it is) a favor.
2. In the bottle, discontent seeks for comfort, cowardice (seeks) for courage, and bashfulness (seeks) for confidence.
3. At 20 years of age the will reigns; at 30 the wit (reigns); at 40 the judgment (reigns).
4. I saw few die of hunger; of eating, (I saw) a hundred thousand (die). ... but I saw a hundred thousand die of eating.
5. The world's great men have not commonly been great scholars, nor its great scholars (have been) great men. / ... its great scholars have not commonly been great man either
6. (There is) No choice among stinking fish.
7. Work is the meat of life, pleasure (is) the dessert. (of life)
8. Friendship is like money, (it is) easier (to be) made than (it is) kept. / ... it is easier to make a friendship than to keep it.
9. If you don't help yourself, nobody will (help you).
10. The night has a thousand eyes; the day (has), but one. / ... but the day has only one eye.
11. Ennui has made more gamblers than avarice, (it has made) more drunkards than thirst, and perhaps (it has made) as many suicides as despair.
12. In the bottle, discontent seeks for comfort, cowardice (seeks for) for courage, and bashfulness (seeks for) for confidence.
13. Washington didn't (pay for his sins).
14. Civilization is a movement and (it is) not a condition, (it is) a voyage and (it is) not a harbor.

EXERCISE 729**Page 1324**

1. Once let go, a word and a stone cannot be called back.
2. Helen, weary after a long journey, arrived home safely. /Weary after a long journey....
3. Mr. Milton, a millionaire, lived in a shack fit for a beggar.
4. A man without tact, George insulted Helen.
5. The date to memorize for the exam is in the textbook.
6. Helen is the very person to persuade the committee.
7. People eager for glory joined the crusade.

8. The box sitting on the desk contains chocolates.
9. We met a man wearing pajamas in public.
10. Eyes red from fatigue need rest.
11. The fish caught by the boys was a trout weighing three pounds.
12. The weapon found near the body was a pistol made in Europe.
13. We drove on a road full of potholes and covered with leaves.
14. Only a lunatic would drink water mixed with turpentine.
15. The decision when we should leave will be taken tomorrow.
16. Students wishing to take the exam tomorrow should see the teacher today.
17. What are the conclusions to be drawn from these facts?
18. They regularly publish articles describing the effect of air pollution on people's health.
19. The work being done on this subject at this institute is of utmost importance.
20. None of the injured passengers in the accidents were taken to hospital.

EXERCISE 730**Page 1324**

1. The candidates who were selected all have a very high IQ.
2. A light which is so intense as to blind everybody is something that is never heard of.
3. Helen's proposal was less attractive than the one which was made by her mother.
4. Jack, who was born in 1855, spent his early years in London.
5. Martha, who was left a widow at the age of 30, returned to her hometown.
6. The boys, who were unaware of the danger, were skating on the lake.
7. The old man who had the mustache won the award for the best poem.
8. Confidence is a plant which grows slowly.
9. A book, which is tight shut, is nothing but a block of paper.
10. An old car which is well used may outlast a new one which is abused.
11. Persons who are reported as missing often disappear so completely that not even a trace of them can be found.
12. Linda, who was sitting quietly in the audience, was amazed to hear her name called.
13. The heavy ladder, which was tilted precariously against a wall, threatened to fall at any moment.
14. The reporter, who was sitting toward the rear of the plane, mulled over the facts he had discovered.
15. This detail, which was unnoticed before, changed the entire interpretation of the experiment.
16. The father, who was angered by his son's remarks, got up silently and left the room.
17. Statistics which are released by the Census Bureau affect many aspects of business and politics.
18. A file which contains important information seems to be missing.
19. Packages which are returned after holidays are a headache for store clerks.
20. Modern scientists still accept certain theories which were developed in ancient times.

EXERCISE 731**Page 1325**

1. The diamonds found in Australia are among the most valuable in the world.
2. A note explaining his departure lay on the table.
3. Programs exploring space have proved controversial.
4. Punch, an English magazine, attracts readers from all over the world.
5. The New Frontier, (being) John Kennedy's ambitious social program, affected many facets of American life in the 1960s.
6. The Packard, a luxury car of the 1930s, is now a collector's item.
7. Harvard, the oldest American university, can boast of many distinguished graduates.
8. Respect, an essential component of any relationship, is a product of time and understanding.
9. Many people suffer from claustrophobia, the fear of enclosed places.
10. A new branch of medicine is emergentology, the care and treatment of emergency patients.
11. The fire seen from a distance seemed to devour the entire hillside.
12. Next to each exhibit was a short paragraph explaining its purpose.
13. You will be the first candidate to learn the results.
14. She has started eating yogurt, a highly nutritious food.
15. Art has an enemy called ignorance.
16. Industry prefers to hire young people with original ideas.
17. A politician with most money to spend on his campaign will win the election.
18. Governments without a birth control plan will eventually be faced with overpopulation.
19. The packages from Turkey marked 'fragile' contain olive oil.
20. A person learning a foreign language needs to study regularly.

EXERCISE 732**Page 1328**

1. (While) sitting in the sauna, she had a heart attack.
2. Unable to make up his mind, Jack stood there in silence.
3. When driving on icy roads, use the brakes as little and as gently as possible.
4. When in doubt, get advice.
5. (When) talking to his subordinates, he always showed unfailing courtesy and respect.
6. Our government resorted to warfare, all attempts at peaceful settlement having failed. /...because of the failure of all attempts at peaceful settlement./ Due to the failure of all attempts at peaceful settlement our
7. When dealing with people, remember you are not dealing with creatures of logic, but with creatures of emotion, creatures bristling with prejudice, and motivated by pride and vanity.
8. The forces of a capitalist society, if left unchecked, tend to make the rich richer and the poor poorer.
9. Being very intelligent, he quickly understood what I was trying to explain. /Because of being very intelligent
10. When feeling in a particular gay mood, he drives at the most terrifying, positively homicidal speed.
11. Although very ill, she went on working. / In spite of being very ill / Despite her illness /Very ill as she is
12. When/once ready, these will be shipped at once. On being ready
13. Unable to find a word to say, he just stood there.
14. While chopping wood, the old man hurt his back.
15. When freshly cut, thorium is very soft, but once exposed to the air it oxidizes.
16. If run at very high speeds, the engine is liable to vibrate.
17. Although seemingly different, Islam and Christianity share several fundamental beliefs and practices.

EXERCISE 733**Page 1329**

1. Because he was a very sick man, he died young. /The man who was sick died young.
2. The light was so intense that it blinded everybody.
3. She behaves so irresponsibly that she may endanger the whole project.
4. Since/because meat is so expensive, we had better eat more vegetables. /In view of the fact that the meat is so expensive, /
5. Because/since the referee was ill, the match had to be postponed.
6. Because Jack is what he is, it is no use trying to persuade him.
7. Because/since parliament is in recess, this question will be not discussed until the autumn session.
8. Because we are rather short of money, we decided not to go abroad.
9. Because he has been punished so often, the child has been very stubborn.
10. When he is speaking Turkish, Peter often makes mistakes.
11. Though the girls were feeling rather excited, they tried not to show it.
12. When /If /As we are given these facts, how are we to interpret them?
13. Once this problem is solved, we will easily finish the project.
14. Because/When/ As /Since all his energy was spent, he wished to retire.
15. Because his clothes were caught in the barbed wire, he could not escape.
16. When it is done properly, this kind of analysis can yield interesting results.
17. Unless it is otherwise stated, all our books are in good condition.
18. After /when she heard the news, she collapsed.
19. When we opened the drawer, we found a heap of old coins.
20. After he (had) put the country's finances in order, the minister turned his attention to foreign affairs.